

INFINITESIMAL DEFORMATIONS OF RATIONAL SURFACE AUTOMORPHISMS

JULIEN GRIVAUX

ABSTRACT. If X is a rational surface without nonzero holomorphic vector field and f is an automorphism of X , we study in several examples the Zariski tangent space of the local deformation space of the pair (X, f) .

2010 Mathematics Subject Classification. — 37F10, 14E07, 32G05

CONTENTS

1. Introduction	2
2. Preliminary results in deformation theory	5
2.1. Background	5
2.1.1. Deformations and Kuranishi space	5
2.1.2. Families of complex manifolds	7
2.2. Deformations of automorphisms	8
2.2.1. Setting	8
2.2.2. The invariant locus	9
3. Automorphisms of anticanonical basic rational surfaces	11
3.1. General results on rational surfaces	11
3.1.1. Basic rational surfaces	11
3.1.2. Anticanonical surfaces	12
3.2. Action of the automorphisms group on first order deformations	14
3.2.1. Equivariant bundles	14
3.2.2. Elliptic curves	15
3.2.3. Cycle of rational curves	23
3.3. Examples	23
3.3.1. Quadratic transformations fixing a cuspidal cubic	24
3.3.2. The construction of Blanc and Gizatullin	26
3.3.3. Unnodal Halphen surfaces	27
4. Kummer surfaces	29
4.1. Rational Kummer surface associated with the hexagonal lattice	29
4.1.1. Basic properties	30
4.1.2. Linear automorphisms of the Kummer surface	32
4.1.3. Explicit realisation in the Cremona group	33

Author supported by ANR Grant “BirPol” ANR-11-JS01-004-01, ANR Grant “MicroLocal” ANR-15-CE40-0007 and ANR Grant “HodgeFun” ANR-16-CE40-0011.

4.2.	Action of the automorphism group on infinitesimal deformations	36
4.2.1.	First proof by the Atiyah-Bott formula	37
4.2.2.	Second proof by sheaf theory	39
4.3.	The case of the square lattice	41
5.	Realisation of infinitesimal deformations using divisors	44
5.1.	1-exceptional divisors	45
5.2.	Geometric bases	48
5.3.	Algebraic bases	49
6.	An explicit example on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up in 15 points	50
6.1.	The strategy	50
6.2.	Calculations for the pair (D_1, D_2)	52
6.3.	Calculations for the pair $(\mathfrak{D}_1, \mathfrak{D}_2)$	57
6.4.	The result	59
Appendix A.	Automorphisms of deformations	60
References		61
Maple computations		64

1. INTRODUCTION

Biregular automorphisms of rational surfaces with positive topological entropy present a major interest in complex dynamics (*see* the recent survey [12]) but their construction remains still a difficult problem of algebraic geometry. For an overview of this problem, we refer to [13] and to the references therein. It is a paradoxical fact that these automorphisms, although hard to construct, can occur in holomorphic families of arbitrary large dimension, as shown recently in [4]. Besides, the automorphism group of a given rational surface can carry many automorphisms of positive entropy, *see* [5] and [6] for recent results on this topic. In this paper we study deformations of families of rational surface automorphisms using deformation theory (this was initiated in [13]), and investigate a great number of examples.

Let us first describe the general setup. For the basic definitions concerning deformation theory, we refer the reader to §2. If X is a complex compact manifold, Kuranishi's theorem shows the existence of a semi-universal deformation $(\mathcal{K}, \mathcal{B}_X)$ of the manifold X , which means that any local deformation of X can be obtained by pulling back \mathcal{K} by a germ of holomorphic map whose differential at the origin is unique. The Zariski tangent space at the marked point of \mathcal{B}_X identifies canonically with $H^1(X, TX)$. The space \mathcal{B}_X is singular if and only if there are obstructed first order deformations, that is elements in $H^1(X, TX)$, or equivalently deformations over the double point, that cannot be lifted to deformations over a smooth base.

After the initial works of Kodaira, Spencer, Kuranishi, Horikawa, and others, deformation theory has been developed in an abstract categorical formalism mainly by Grothendieck, Artin and Schlessinger in order to cover a wide range of situations (deformations of manifolds or schemes with extra additional structure such as marked points or level structures, deformations of submanifolds, deformations of morphisms, deformations of representations, and so on) in a unified way.

In the present paper, we develop this theory for pairs (X, f) where X is a complex compact manifold and f is a biholomorphism of X . Assuming that X carries no nonzero holomorphic vector field (this guarantees that the Kuranishi family is universal), f acts naturally on the Kuranishi space \mathcal{B}_X . Then the restriction of the Kuranishi family \mathcal{K} to the fixed locus Z_f of this action is universal for the deformation functor of pairs (X, f) . Besides the Zariski tangent space of Z_f at the origin identifies with fixed vectors in $H^1(X, TX)$ under the action of f_* . The number of moduli of (X, f) , that can be thought intuitively as the maximum number of parameters of nontrivial deformations of (X, f) , is the dimension of Z_f . Knowing the action to f_* on $H^1(X, TX)$ we deduce a bound

$$m(X, f) \leq \dim \ker (f_* - \text{id}) \quad (1.1)$$

for the number of moduli of (X, f) , with equality if and only if Z_f is smooth. To get a finer geometric picture, we deal separately with the different possibilities:

- If f_* has no nonzero fixed vector, then Z_f is a point, which means that there exists no non-trivial deformations of (X, f) over any base (reduced or not). In particular (X, f) is rigid.
- If $\ker (f_* - \text{id})$ is nonzero, assume that we can produce a deformation (\mathfrak{X}, f) of (X, f) over a smooth base (B, b) whose Kodaira-Spencer map from $T_b B$ to $\ker (f_* - \text{id})$ is surjective. Then Z_f is smooth, and (\mathfrak{X}, f) is complete (which means that pullbacks of this deformation encode all local deformations of (X, f) over any base).
- If $\ker (f_* - \text{id})$ is nonzero but we don't know any specific deformation of the pair (X, f) over a smooth base, then everything can a priori happen concerning the dimension of Z_f , the bound (1.1) is the better estimate that can be obtained. In particular, nothing prevents the reduced complex space Z_f^{red} to be a point; in this case, (X, f) is also rigid.

The main difficulty in order to apply (1.1) in practical examples is to compute the action of $\text{Aut}(X)$ on $H^1(X, TX)$, and this is far more delicate than the action of $\text{Aut}(X)$ on the Neron-Severi group of X . The reason for this is that the first action is not defined for birational morphisms, whereas the second is. Our purpose in this article is to compute this action in various examples for rational surface automorphisms. The first case we deal with is the case of rational surfaces carrying a reduced effective anticanonical divisor. The most significant result we obtain (cf. Theorem 3.11), is:

Theorem A. *Let X be a basic rational surface with $K_X^2 < 0$ endowed with an automorphism f , and assume that $|-K_X| = \{C\}$ for an irreducible curve C (such a curve is automatically f -invariant). Let P_f and θ_f denote the characteristic polynomials of f^* acting on $\text{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$ and $H^0(C, N_{C/X}^*)$ respectively, and let Q_f be the characteristic polynomial of f_* acting on $H^1(X, TX)$. Lastly, let a_f be the multiplier¹ of f . Then:*

(i) *If C is cuspidal, then*

$$Q_f(x) = \frac{P_f(x) \theta_f(x) (x - a_f^{-5})(x - a_f^{-7})}{(x - 1)(x - a_f^{-1})}.$$

(ii) *If C is smooth,*

$$Q_f(x) = \frac{P_f(x) \theta_f(x) (x - a_f)}{x - 1}.$$

1. The multiplier of f is the action of f on the complex line $H^0(C, \omega_C)$.

We also prove an analogous statement if the effective anticanonical divisor is a reduced cycle of rational curves. It is worth saying that Theorem A doesn't seem to generalise easily to the case of plurianticanonical divisors. Even for Coble surfaces (that is $| -K_X |$ is empty but $| -2K_X |$ is not), computing the action of the automorphisms group on the vector space of infinitesimal deformations seems a non-trivial problem.

We give three applications of Theorem A. The first one deals with quadratic birational transformations of the projective plane leaving a cuspidal cubic curve globally invariant. These examples were introduced independently by McMullen [40] and Bedford-Kim [3] (see [14] for a unified approach). The result we get is the following (for the definitions of the orbit data and of the polynomial P_τ , we refer the reader to §3.3.1):

Theorem B. *Let (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) be an admissible orbit data, and let μ be a root of P_τ that is not a root of unity. Let f be a birational quadratic map realizing the orbit data, fixing the cuspidal cubic \mathcal{C} , and having multiplier μ when restricted to the cubic \mathcal{C} . If X is the corresponding rational surface and g is the lift of f as an automorphism of X , then $m(X, g) \leq 3 - |\tau|$. In particular, if τ has order three, g is rigid.*

The result appears in the paper as Theorem 3.16. In some sense this result is remarkable because even if the number of the blowups $n_1 + n_2 + n_3$ in these examples can be arbitrarily large, the number of moduli remains uniformly bounded (and is sometimes zero). Up to our knowledge, this yields the first known examples of rigid rational surface automorphisms with positive topological entropy. Next, we discuss examples of automorphisms fixing a smooth elliptic curve which are produced in [7] by a classical construction that appears in [22]. The result we get, corresponding to Theorem 3.17 in the paper, is:

Theorem C. *Let p, q, r be three pairwise distinct points on smooth cubic curve \mathcal{C} in \mathbb{P}^2 , let $\sigma_p, \sigma_q, \sigma_r$ be the three birational involutions fixing pointwise \mathcal{C} given by the Blanc-Gizatullin construction, and let X be the corresponding blowup of \mathbb{P}^2 along 15 points on which σ_p, σ_q and σ_r lift to automorphisms. If ψ is the lift of $\sigma_p \circ \sigma_q \circ \sigma_r$ to X , then every deformation of the pair (X, ψ) is obtained by deforming the cubic \mathcal{C} and the points p, q and r on it.*

Lastly, we discuss deformations of automorphisms of unnodal Halphen surfaces. The results in this section are certainly well-known to experts (see e.g. [10, §2]).

Using different techniques, we study a particular class of examples which admits plurianticanonical divisors: rational Kummer surfaces. Let \mathcal{E} be the elliptic curve obtained by taking the quotient of the complex line \mathbb{C} by the hexagonal lattice $\Lambda = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$, where $\mathbf{j}^3 = 1$. The group $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ acts linearly on the complex plane and preserves the lattice $\Lambda \times \Lambda$; therefore any element M of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ induces an automorphism f_M on $\mathcal{A} = \mathcal{E} \times \mathcal{E}$ that commutes with the automorphism ϕ defined by $\phi(x, y) = (\mathbf{j}x, \mathbf{j}y)$. The automorphism f_M induces an automorphism φ_M on the desingularization X of $\mathcal{A}/\langle \phi \rangle$. The surface X is called a rational Kummer surface, it can be explicitly obtained by blowing up a very special configuration of 12 points in \mathbb{P}^2 . By means of two different approaches, one using the Atiyah-Bott fixed point theorem and the other one using classical techniques of sheaf theory, we compute the action of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ on $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$. This gives again new examples of rigid rational surface automorphisms with positive topological entropy.

Theorem D. *For any matrix M of infinite order in $GL(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$, the automorphism φ_M is rigid.*

We refer to Theorem 4.9 for a more detailed statement. Note that the link between \mathbb{P}^2 and \mathcal{A} via the surface X has already been very fruitful in foliation theory (see [11] and [37, 44]). To contribute to this dictionary, we provide an explicit description of the birational map of \mathbb{P}^2 induced by φ_M after blowing down twelve exceptional curves in X . The methods works in a similar manner in the case of the square lattice $\Lambda = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$, ($\mathbf{i}^2 = -1$) with slightly different results.

In the last part of the paper, we address the following problem of effective algebraic geometry: if g is an explicit Cremona transformation (that is given by three homogeneous polynomials of the same degree without common factor) that lifts to an automorphism f of a rational surface X after a finite number of blowups, how to compute the action of f_* on $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$? Although some rational surface automorphisms have a purely geometric construction (like Coble's automorphisms for instance), others don't. A typical example is given by the automorphisms constructed in [4] and then in [13], which are given by their analytic form. Many examples introduced by physicists being also of this type, it seems necessary to develop specific methods to deal with this problem in order to give a complete picture of the subject. The strategy for solving this problem is long and not particularly easy to grasp because we must develop some specific machinery in order to construct explicit bases of $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$. To help the reader understand how the algorithm works, we carry out completely the computation in one specific example, which is the one constructed in [13, Thm 3.5]; it is an automorphism obtained by blowing up 15 successive points of \mathbb{P}^2 , which correspond to three infinitely near points of length five. This is one the most simple possible example we know with iterated blowups.

Acknowledgments The author would like to thank Julie Déserti for many discussions, Igor Dolgachev and Laurent Meersseman for useful comments, Philippe Goutet for the nice pictures and the LaTeX editing of the Maple files; and lastly the anonymous referee for his very careful reading and his numerous remarks and comments that led to a considerable improvement of the paper.

2. PRELIMINARY RESULTS IN DEFORMATION THEORY

For general background on the theory of deformations of complex compact manifolds, we refer to the references [34],[41], [50], and also [47] for the algebraic setting.

2.1. Background.

2.1.1. Deformations and Kuranishi space.

– If X is a smooth complex compact manifold, a (local) deformation² of X is an equivalence class of cartesian diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{X} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \pi \\ \{b\} & \longrightarrow & B \end{array}$$

² For some authors, what we call *deformation* is called *marked deformation*, because we specify the isomorphism between the central fiber and X .

where (B, b) is a germ of pointed complex space, \mathfrak{X} is a complex space, and π is a flat and proper holomorphic morphism. In other words, the deformation is given by the morphism (\mathfrak{X}, π) over the marked base (B, b) together with a specific identification between the central fiber \mathfrak{X}_b and X .

Every complex manifold defines a contravariant deformation functor

$$\text{Def}_X: \{\text{germs of marked complex spaces}\} \longrightarrow \mathbf{Set}$$

given by

$$\text{Def}_X(B, b) = \{\text{deformations of } X \text{ over } (B, b)\} / \text{isomorphism}.$$

– If (\mathfrak{X}_1, π_1) and (\mathfrak{X}_2, π_2) are deformations of a complex manifold X over the same marked base B , a morphism between these two deformations is a holomorphic map $f: \mathfrak{X}_1 \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}_2$ such that $\pi_2 \circ f = \pi_1$, and such that the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (\mathfrak{X}_1)_b & \xrightarrow{f_b} & (\mathfrak{X}_2)_b \\ \sim \downarrow & & \downarrow \sim \\ X & \xrightarrow{\text{id}} & X \end{array}$$

commutes.

– Recall that there is a one to one correspondance between isomorphic classes of complex spaces whose associated reduced space is a point and local artinian \mathbb{C} -algebras, that is local \mathbb{C} -algebras that are also finite-dimensional \mathbb{C} -vector spaces. This correspondence is obtained by attaching to such a complex space B the algebra $\mathcal{O}(B)$ of global holomorphic functions on B . The inverse mapping is the map $R \rightarrow (\text{spec } R)^{\text{an}}$, where $\text{spec } R$ is the complex algebraic scheme attached to R and $Z \rightarrow Z^{\text{an}}$ is the functor that associates to a complex algebraic scheme its analytification, which is a complex space.

– An infinitesimal deformation of X is a deformation of X over a complex space B whose associated reduced complex space is the marked point b . Concretely, if $B = (\text{spec } R)^{\text{an}}$, a deformation of X over B is the data of a complex space $(X, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}})$ on X of flat R -algebras together with a specific isomorphism $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathfrak{m}\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \simeq \mathcal{O}_X$ of sheaves of \mathbb{C} -algebras, where \mathfrak{m} denotes the maximal ideal of the local artinian algebra R .

– A first-order deformation of X is a deformation of X over the double point $(\text{spec } \mathbb{C}[t]/t^2)^{\text{an}}$. There is a natural isomorphism between isomorphism classes of first-order deformations of X and $H^1(X, TX)$ [32, Proposition 6.2.10].

– Let (\mathfrak{X}, π, B) be a deformation of X . The Kodaira-Spencer map of \mathfrak{X} is a linear map $\text{KS}(\mathfrak{X})$ from $T_b B$ to $H^1(X, TX)$. It admits the following intrinsic description: the set of morphisms of complex spaces from $(\text{spec } \mathbb{C}[t]/t^2)^{\text{an}}$ to B are exactly the points of the tangent bundle TB . For any vector v in $T_b B$, the element $\text{KS}_b(\mathfrak{X})(v)$ is exactly the class of the first-order deformation $\mathfrak{X} \times_B (\text{spec } \mathbb{C}[t]/t^2)^{\text{an}}$ of X , the map from $(\text{spec } \mathbb{C}[t]/t^2)^{\text{an}}$ to B being given by the tangent vector v .

- A deformation of the manifold X is called universal (resp. semi-universal³, resp. complete) if any deformation of X is the pullback of this deformation under a germ of holomorphic map that is unique (resp. whose differential at the marked point is unique, resp. without any further conditions).
- A deformation over a smooth base is complete if and only if its Kodaira-Spencer map is surjective (Kodaira's completeness theorem [35], see [34, Theorem 6.1]). Besides, the Kodaira-Spencer map of a semi-universal deformation is (almost by definition) an isomorphism.
- A complex manifold is rigid if all fibers of a deformation of X over a smooth base are biholomorphic to X . Thanks to a theorem of Grauert and Fischer [17], this is equivalent of saying that every deformation of X over a smooth base is locally trivial.
- Any complex manifold admits a semi-universal deformation (Kuranishi's theorem); its base \mathcal{B}_X is called the Kuranishi space and the deformation \mathcal{K} is called the Kuranishi family. The Zariski tangent space at the origin of \mathcal{B}_X is $H^1(X, TX)$.
- If X has no nonzero holomorphic vector fields on X and if \mathfrak{X} is any deformation of X , then the group of automorphisms of \mathfrak{X} is trivial (we provide some details about the history of this result as well as a proof in Appendix A). In particular, the Kuranishi family is universal.
- Another way of stating Kuranishi's theorem is that the deformation functor Def_X attached to X is quasi-representable (see [53, Def. 1.2]) by the Kuranishi family $(\mathcal{B}_X, \mathcal{K})$. If X carries no nonzero holomorphic vector field, then Def_X is represented by \mathcal{B}_X (i.e. the Kuranishi family is universal).
- The space \mathcal{B}_X is in general neither reduced nor irreducible (for pathologies, see [46]). If \mathcal{B}_X is smooth, then we say that X is unobstructed. This is in particular the case when the cohomology group $H^2(X, TX)$ vanishes, thanks to Kodaira's existence theorem [34, Thm. 5.6 pp. 270].
- The number of moduli of X , denoted by $m(X)$, is the maximum of the dimensions of the irreducible components of \mathcal{B}_X . The number $m(X)$ is in $\llbracket 0, h^1(X, TX) \rrbracket$. Besides:

$$\begin{aligned} m(X) = 0 &\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{B}_X^{\text{red}} = \{0\} \Leftrightarrow X \text{ is rigid.} \\ m(X) = h^1(X, TX) &\Leftrightarrow \mathcal{B}_X \text{ is smooth} \Leftrightarrow X \text{ is unobstructed.} \end{aligned}$$

2.1.2. Families of complex manifolds. In this section, we recall briefly some of the material formerly introduced in [13, §5] concerning the generic number of parameters of a family of complex manifolds, and relate it to the number of moduli.

- A family of complex manifolds is a triplet (\mathfrak{X}, π, B) where $\pi: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow B$ is a proper submersion between smooth complex manifolds.
- For any point b in B , the family \mathfrak{X} induces a deformation of \mathfrak{X}_b . We denote by $\text{KS}_b(\mathfrak{X})$ the corresponding Kodaira-Spencer map, which is a linear map from $T_b B$ to $H^1(\mathfrak{X}_b, T\mathfrak{X}_b)$.
- The function $b \rightarrow \text{rank}\{\text{KS}_b(\mathfrak{X})\}$ is generically constant on B . If \mathfrak{X} is an algebraic family, this is proved in [13, Proposition 5.5]. For arbitrary deformations, it follows from [18, Satz 7.7(1)] that the function $b \rightarrow h^1(\mathfrak{X}_b, T\mathfrak{X}_b)$ is constructible, in particular it is generically constant. Then the argument of *loc. cit.* applies.

3. Some authors use the terminology *versal*.

- The generic number of parameters of a family (\mathfrak{X}, π, B) , denoted by $m(\mathfrak{X})$, is the generic rank of the function $b \rightarrow \text{rank } \{KS_b(\mathfrak{X})\}$.
- Let X be a complex compact manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field. By the semi-continuity theorem [34, Thm. 7.8], the fibers of the Kuranishi family have no nonzero vector fields either. Then it follows from [41, Corollary 1] that the Kuranishi family is semi-universal (and even universal) at any point of the base \mathcal{B}_X . As a corollary we get the following important result:

Proposition 2.1. *Let X be a complex manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field. Then the number of moduli $m(X)$ of X is the supremum of $m(\mathfrak{X})$ where \mathfrak{X} runs through deformations over X over a smooth base.*

Proof. Let \mathfrak{X} be a deformation of X over a smooth base B . We can write \mathfrak{X} as $\varphi^* \mathcal{K}$ where $\varphi: B \rightarrow \mathcal{B}_X$ is a germ of holomorphic map. Since \mathcal{K} is semi-universal at all points of the base, this implies that $m(\mathfrak{X})$ is the generic rank of φ . Since the base of \mathfrak{X} is smooth, we get the inequality $m(\mathfrak{X}) \leq m(X)$. To prove the equality, let Z be an irreducible component of maximal dimension of \mathcal{B}_X and take for φ the composition $B \rightarrow Z^{\text{red}} \rightarrow Z$ where Z^{red} is the reduction of Z , and the first morphism is a resolution of singularities. Then $m(\varphi^* \mathcal{K}) = \dim Z^{\text{red}} = m(X)$. □

2.2. Deformations of automorphisms.

2.2.1. *Setting.* Let X be a complex compact manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field, and let f be a biholomorphism of X . A deformation of the pair (X, f) is an equivalence class of cartesian diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} (X, f) & \longrightarrow & (\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f}) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \pi \\ \{b\} & \longrightarrow & B \end{array}$$

where (B, b) is a germ of marked complex space, π is flat and proper, \mathfrak{f} is a biholomorphism of \mathfrak{X} commuting with π , and the top horizontal arrow commutes with the automorphisms. There is also a deformation functor $\text{Def}_{(X, f)}$ from germs of marked complex spaces to sets encoding the deformations of (X, f) modulo isomorphisms.

Lemma 2.2. *For any marked base (B, b) , the natural map $\text{Def}_{(X, f)}(B, b) \rightarrow \text{Def}_X(B, b)$ is injective.*

Proof. We must prove that if $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is in $\text{Def}_X(B, b)$, then \mathfrak{f} is uniquely determined by the deformation \mathfrak{X} . Taking two possible biholomorphisms \mathfrak{f} and \mathfrak{f}' , $\mathfrak{f}' \circ \mathfrak{f}^{-1}$ is an automorphism of \mathfrak{X} , so it is the identity morphism since we have assumed that X carries no nonzero holomorphic vector field (see §2.1.1 and Appendix A). □

If $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is a deformation of a pair (X, f) , then we have $(\mathfrak{f}_b)_* \circ KS_b = KS_b$, so that the image of KS_b is contained in $\ker(f_* - \text{id})$. It is therefore natural to define the Kodaira-Spencer map of the pair (X, f) as the unique map

$$KS_b(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f}): T_b B \longrightarrow \ker(f_* - \text{id})$$

such that the composition $T_b B \xrightarrow{KS_b(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})} \ker(f_* - \text{id}) \hookrightarrow H^1(X, TX)$ is $KS_b(\mathfrak{X})$.

Definition 2.3. We say that (X, f) is *rigid* if for any deformation $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ of (X, f) over a smooth base B , for any b' in B , $(\mathfrak{X}_{b'}, \mathfrak{f}_{b'})$ is biholomorphic to (X, f) .

Remark that (X, f) is rigid if and only if any deformation of (X, f) over a smooth base is locally trivial. Indeed, if $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is such a deformation, all fibers of \mathfrak{X} are biholomorphic so using the Fischer-Grauert theorem [17], \mathfrak{X} is locally trivial. Lemma 2.2 implies that $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is also locally trivial.

2.2.2. The invariant locus. In this section, we fix a complex compact manifold X without nonzero holomorphic vector field. For any deformation \mathfrak{X} of X , we have a new deformation \mathfrak{X}^f of X obtained from \mathfrak{X} by pre-composing the deformation \mathfrak{X} with f , that is by considering the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} X & \xrightarrow{f} & X & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{X} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \{b\} & \xlongequal{\quad} & \{b\} & \longrightarrow & B \end{array}$$

Remark that if $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is in $\text{Def}_{(X, f)}$, then $\mathfrak{f}: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}^f$ is an isomorphism of deformations. Since \mathcal{K} is universal, there exists a unique germ of biholomorphism φ_f fixing the marked point b such that $\mathcal{K}^f \simeq \varphi_f^* \mathcal{K}$ as deformations of X^4 . This means that there exists a biholomorphism \widehat{f} of \mathcal{K} such that the diagrams

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{K} & \xrightarrow{\widehat{f}} & \mathcal{K} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ B & \xrightarrow{\varphi_f} & B \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{K} & \xrightarrow{\widehat{f}} & \mathcal{K} \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ X & \xrightarrow{f} & X \end{array}$$

commute.

Definition 2.4. Given a pair (X, f) , if \mathcal{B}_X is the Kuranishi space of X , we define the f -invariant locus of X as the subscheme Z_f of \mathcal{B}_X defined as the pullback (as a complex space) of the diagonal of \mathcal{B}_X under the map $(\text{id}, \varphi_f): \mathcal{B}_X \rightarrow \mathcal{B}_X \times \mathcal{B}_X$. We also define the number of moduli $m(X, f)$ of (X, f) as the maximum of the dimensions of the irreducible components of Z_f .

If we identify $T_b \mathcal{B}_X$ with $H^1(X, TX)$, then $T_b Z_f$ identifies with $\ker(f_* - \text{id})$. Taking the pullback of the above left diagram under the inclusion $Z_f \hookrightarrow \mathcal{B}_X$, we get a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{K}_{|Z_f} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathcal{K}_{|Z_f} \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & Z_f & \end{array}$$

Hence $(\mathcal{K}_{|Z_f}, \widehat{f})$ is an element of $\text{Def}_{(X, f)}$.

Proposition 2.5. Let X be a complex compact manifold with no holomorphic vector field, let f be a biholomorphism of X , let \mathcal{B}_X the Kuranishi space of X , and let Z_f be the f -invariant locus. Then the element $(\mathcal{K}_{|Z_f}, \widehat{f})$ is universal for the functor $\text{Def}_{(X, f)}$.

4. For semi-universal deformations φ_f is not unique anymore, and this can be the source of many problems. See [45] and [48] for further details.

Proof. Let $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ be a deformation of (X, f) over a germ of marked complex space (M, m) . Since the deformation \mathcal{K} is universal, there exists a unique germ $\psi: (M, m) \rightarrow (\mathcal{B}_X, b)$ of holomorphic map such that $\mathfrak{X} \simeq \psi^* \mathcal{K}$. Now $\mathfrak{f}: \mathfrak{X} \rightarrow \mathfrak{X}^f$ is an isomorphism of deformations. This means that $\psi^* \mathcal{K}$ and $(\varphi_f \circ \psi)^* \mathcal{K}$ are isomorphic. Hence that $\varphi_f \circ \psi = \psi$ (as \mathcal{K} is universal), so that the map ψ factors through Z_f . We conclude that the deformations \mathfrak{X} and $\psi^* \mathcal{K}_{|Z_f}$ are isomorphic. Thanks to Lemma 2.2, $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is isomorphic to $(\psi^* \mathcal{K}_{|Z_f}, \widehat{f})$. \square

Remarks 2.6.

- (i) As usual in deformation theory, the singularities of the parameter space (here Z_f) correspond to obstructed deformations. Let us sketch a way to construct explicitly examples with Z_f singular. Assume that we are given a pair (X, f) such that

$$\begin{cases} H^0(X, T_X) = H^1(X, T_X) = \{0\}. \\ \text{The scheme } \text{Fix}(f) := \{x \text{ such that } f(x) = x\} \text{ is not smooth.} \end{cases}$$

Let p denote a point where $\text{Fix}(f)$, and consider the manifold Y obtained by blowing up the manifold X at p . It can be shown (see [13, Proposition 5.3]) that the Kuranishi space \mathcal{B}_Y can be identified with an open neighborhood of p , the Kuranishi family being given by $\mathcal{K}_q = \text{Bl}_q(X)$. The automorphism f lifts to an automorphism of Y , and the action of f on \mathcal{B}_Y is simply the action of f in a neighborhood of p . Hence the fixed locus Z_f identifies with the scheme $\text{Fix}(f)$.

- (ii) If f is linearizable (e.g. f is of finite order), then Z_f is smooth.

The following theorem is a generalisation of Kodaira's completeness theorem [34, Thm. 6.1] for deformations of automorphisms. Its proof is a direct consequence of a general result on complete families for semi-universal deformation functors, due to Wavrik [53, Thm 1.8].

Theorem 2.7 (Completeness theorem). *Let X be a complex compact manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field, and let f be an automorphism of X . Consider a deformation $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ of the pair (X, f) over a smooth base (B, b) , and assume that $\text{KS}_b(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is surjective. Then Z_f is smooth, and $(\mathfrak{X}, \mathfrak{f})$ is complete at b .*

Proof. By Proposition 2.5, we can write $\mathfrak{X} = \psi^* \mathcal{K}$ where $\psi: B \rightarrow Z_f$ is holomorphic. Since the differential $d\psi_b: T_b B \rightarrow T_{\psi(b)} Z_f$ is surjective, Z_f is smooth and ψ is a submersion. Hence ψ admits locally a right inverse $\chi: Z_f \rightarrow B$. This gives $\chi^* \mathfrak{X} = \mathcal{K}_{|Z_f}$, and we conclude using Lemma 2.2. \square

Lastly, we provide a concrete interpretation of the number of moduli of a pair (X, f) , whose proof is entirely similar to the proof of Proposition 2.1.

Proposition 2.8. *Let X be a complex compact manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field, and let f be a biholomorphism of X . Then $m(X, f)$ is the supremum of $m(\mathfrak{X})$ where \mathfrak{X} runs through deformations of X over a smooth base such that f extends to an automorphism of the deformation \mathfrak{X} . Besides, $m(X, f) \leq \dim \ker(f_* - \text{id})$, and*

$$\begin{aligned} m(X, f) = 0 &\Leftrightarrow Z_f^{\text{red}} = \{0\} \Leftrightarrow (X, f) \text{ is rigid.} \\ m(X, f) = \dim \ker(f_* - \text{id}) &\Leftrightarrow Z_f \text{ is smooth} \Leftrightarrow (X, f) \text{ is unobstructed.} \end{aligned}$$

3. AUTOMORPHISMS OF ANTICANONICAL BASIC RATIONAL SURFACES

3.1. General results on rational surfaces.

3.1.1. Basic rational surfaces.

- Let X be a smooth projective surface, let $\text{Aut}(X)$ be its group of biholomorphisms, let $\text{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$ be its rational Neron-Severi group, and let $\varepsilon_X: \text{Aut}(X) \rightarrow \text{GL}\{\text{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)\}$ be the natural representation given by $f \rightarrow f^*$. The first dynamical degree $\lambda_1(f)$ of an element f of $\text{Aut}(X)$ is the spectral radius of $\varepsilon_X(f)$.
- Thanks to [25] and [54], the topological entropy of f is $\log \lambda_1(f)$. Although we won't use it in this paper, the notion of first dynamical degree can be defined for birational maps between projective complex surfaces and is invariant by birational conjugacy.
- Let X be a rational surface. It is well-known that X is isomorphic to a finite blowup of \mathbb{P}^2 or a Hirzebruch surface \mathbb{F}_n . By definition, a basic rational surface is a finite blowup of \mathbb{P}^2 .
- For any projective surface X , the Hirzebruch-Riemann-Roch theorem [32, Thm. 5.1.1] and the Gauss-Bonnet theorem [23, p. 416] give

$$h^0(X, TX) - h^1(X, TX) + h^2(X, TX) = \frac{7c_1(X)^2 - 5c_2(X)}{6} = \frac{7K_X^2 - 5\chi(X)}{6}.$$

If X is a basic rational surface obtained by successively blowing up the projective plane N times, we have $h^2(X, TX) = 0$ (since the quantity $h^2(X, TX)$ is a birational invariant thanks to Serre duality, and vanishes for $X = \mathbb{P}^2$). Besides, $K_X^2 = 9 - N$, and $\chi(X) = 3 + N$ so that assuming that X has no nonzero holomorphic vector field, $h^1(X, TX) = 2N - 8$.

– Thanks to a result of Nagata [42, Th. 5], if X is a rational surface and if $\text{Im}(\varepsilon_X)$ is infinite, then X is basic. Besides, by result of Harbourne [27, Cor. 4.1], for any rational surface X , $\text{Ker}(\varepsilon_X)$ and $\text{Im}(\varepsilon_X)$ cannot be both infinite. Combining these two results, if X is a rational surface endowed with an automorphism whose action on the Picard group is of infinite order (e.g. with positive topological entropy), then X is basic and has no nonzero holomorphic vector field.

– Let us now give a brief description of the Kuranishi space attached to a basic rational surface without nonzero holomorphic vector field. Note that if X is such a surface, $H^2(X, TX)$ vanishes so X is unobstructed. For any integer N , let S_N be the Fulton-MacPherson configuration space of ordered (possibly infinitely near) N -uplets of points in the projective plane (see [20]), and let \mathfrak{X}_N be the corresponding family of rational surfaces given by $(\mathfrak{X}_N)_{\widehat{\xi}} = \text{Bl}_{\widehat{\xi}} \mathbb{P}^2$. The group $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ acts naturally on $(\mathfrak{X}_N, \pi, S_N)$ via its standard action on \mathbb{P}^2 . We denote by S_N^{\dagger} the Zariski open subset of S_N where the action is free. It parametrizes rational surfaces without nonzero holomorphic vector field. For any $\widehat{\xi}$ in S_N , let $O_{\widehat{\xi}}$ be the $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ -orbit passing through $\widehat{\xi}$. We have the following result [13, Thm. 5.1]:

Proposition 3.1. *The family \mathfrak{X}_N induces a complete deformation at every point of S_N^{\dagger} , and for any point $\widehat{\xi}$ of S_N we have an exact sequence*

$$0 \longrightarrow T_{\widehat{\xi}} O_{\widehat{\xi}} \longrightarrow T_{\widehat{\xi}} S_N \xrightarrow{\text{KS}_{\widehat{\xi}}(\mathfrak{X}_N)} H^1(X, TX) \longrightarrow 0.$$

- As a corollary, if $\widehat{\xi}$ is in S_N^\dagger , the restriction of X_N to any smooth submanifold of codimension 8 passing through $\widehat{\xi}$ and transverse to $O_{\widehat{\xi}}$ yields a deformation whose Kodaira-Spencer map is an isomorphism at every point, it is the Kuranishi space of X .
- Proposition 3.1 allows to compute the generic number of parameters of families of basic rational surfaces (see [13, Thm. 5.8] for a precise statement). As a particular case, we have the following result:

Proposition 3.2. *Let $N \geq 4$ be an integer, and \mathcal{V} be a connected submanifold of S_N^\dagger which is stable under the action of $\mathrm{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$. Then the Kodaira-Spencer of the deformation $\mathfrak{X}_{N|\mathcal{V}}$ has everywhere rank $\dim \mathcal{V} - 8$.*

3.1.2. Anticanonical surfaces. Anticanonical surfaces are surfaces whose anticanonical class is effective. These surfaces play a crucial role in the theory of rational surfaces (see e.g. [38] and [28]). Let us give at first a classification of possible reduced⁵ anticanonical divisors on a projective surface. We start by a simple lemma:

Lemma 3.3. *Let Y is a smooth surface and $\pi: X \rightarrow Y$ is a point blowup and D is an effective anticanonical divisor on X . Then $\pi_*(D)$ is an effective anticanonical divisor on Y , and $D = \pi^*\pi_*(D) - E$. Besides, D is connected if and only if $\pi(D)$ is connected.*

Proof. Let E be the exceptional divisor, $U = X \setminus E$ and $p = \pi(E)$. Then $D|_U$ is an anticanonical divisor on U . It follows that K_Y and π_*D are isomorphic on $Y \setminus \{p\}$, and therefore on Y thanks to Hartog's theorem. Hence π_*D is anticanonical. The divisor $\pi^*\pi_*D - D$ is equal to mE for some m in \mathbb{Z} . Besides, since $\pi^*K_Y \sim K_X - E$, we have

$$\pi^*\pi_*D - D \sim \pi^*(-K_Y) + K_X \sim E$$

so $\pi^*\pi_*D - D$ is linearly equivalent to E . Hence $(m - 1)E$ is linearly equivalent to zero, which forces $m = 1$ since $E^2 \neq 0$.

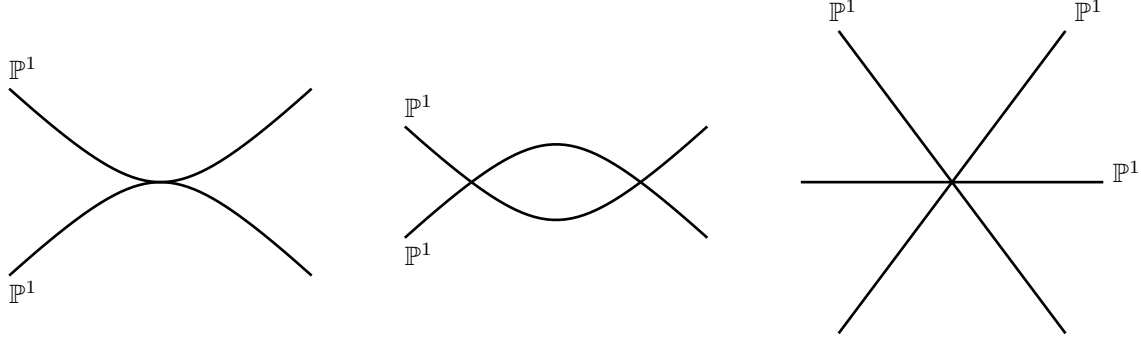
For the last point, let us write $D = \bar{Z} + mE$ where Z is an effective divisor in Y , \bar{Z} is the strict transform of Z in X and m is in \mathbb{N} . Note that p belongs to Z , otherwise $\pi^*\pi_*D - E = \pi^*Z - E = \bar{Z} - E$ is not equal to D . Hence, if $m \geq 1$, \bar{Z} and E meet. This implies the required result. \square

Corollary 3.4. *If X is a basic rational surface, any effective anticanonical divisor is connected.*

It is possible to classify connected reduced anticanonical divisors (see [15, Th. 4.2] in a slightly different context):

Proposition 3.5. *Let X be a smooth projective surface, and let D be a reduced and connected effective divisor representing the class $-K_X$. Then D is either an irreducible reduced curve of arithmetic genus 1, or a cycle of smooth rational curves, or one of the three exceptional configurations shown in the picture below:*

5. If D is reducible but non reduced, the situation gets more complicated, even if we know that the irreducible components are still smooth rational curves.



Proof. Let us write $D = \sum_{i=1}^k D_i$. For any i the arithmetic genus of D_i is

$$g(D_i) = 1 + \frac{1}{2}D_i(D_i + K_X) = 1 - \frac{1}{2} \sum_{j \neq i} D_i \cdot D_j$$

so that $g(D_i) \leq 1$.

- (i) Assume that for some i , $g(D_i) = 1$. Then D_i is a connected component of D , so that $D = D_i$ and D_i is a reduced curve of arithmetic genus 1.
- (ii) Assume that for all i , $g(D_i) = 0$. Then all the D_i 's are smooth rational curves and we have $D_i \cdot \sum_{j \neq i} D_j = 2$. If for some indices i and j we have $D_i \cdot D_j = 2$ then $D_i + D_j$ is a connected component of D and we are in one of the first two exceptional configurations. Otherwise, all D_i 's intersect transversally. If for some indices i , j and k the intersection $D_i \cap D_j \cap D_k$ is nonempty then $D_i + D_j + D_k$ is again a connected component of D and we are in the third exceptional configuration. The last remaining possibility is that for any i , there exists exactly two components D_j and D_k intersecting D_i , and satisfying $D_j \cap D_k = \emptyset$. Hence D is a cycle of smooth rational curves.

□

Remark 3.6. All possible configurations of reduced effective anticanonical divisors can occur on rational surfaces carrying an automorphism of positive entropy, except possibly the case of an irreducible nodal curve of arithmetic genus one (even in the case of asymptotically stable birational maps, this case is not ruled out in [15, Th. 4.2]). To see this, we list all the possible cases. Let D denote a reduced anticanonical divisor. The construction of Blanc and Gizatullin [7] provides examples of rational surfaces carrying a smooth anticanonical elliptic curve (*see also* [14, Ex. 3.3] for an example producing a quadratic transformation fixing the square torus and lifting to an automorphism of positive entropy). This construction will be given in details in §3.3.2. All other configurations except the irreducible nodal curve can occur using quadratic transformations in \mathbb{P}^2 . The case of a cuspidal elliptic curve goes back to McMullen [40] (*see* [14, Thm 3.5 & Thm 3.6]), we will also recall it in §3.3.1. For the first exceptional configuration, this is said to be possible in the last paragraph before [14, §4.1], although the precise result is not stated. For the second configuration, *see* [14, Thm. 4.5]. For the third configuration, *see* [14, Thm. 4.4].

We end this section by discussing the existence of holomorphic vector fields on anticanonical surfaces.

Lemma 3.7. *Let X be a basic rational surface with $K_X^2 < 0$ admitting an irreducible and reduced anticanonical curve. Then X admits no nonzero holomorphic vector field.*

Proof. Let G be the connected component of the identity in the automorphism group of X , and let C be an irreducible and reduced curve in $|-K_X|$. Since $K_X^2 < 0$, C is fixed by G , as well as any (-1) -curve on X . If $\pi: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ is a presentation of X as an iterated blowup of the projective plane, then any element in G fixes all the exceptional curves occuring in the successive blowups, so it descends to an automorphism of \mathbb{P}^2 . This automorphism must fix the curve $\pi(C)$, which as well as the center of the blowups. Since C is irreducible and reduced, so is $\pi(C)$. It is easy to see using Lemma 3.3 that if a singular point of $\pi(C)$ is blown up, then C won't be irreducible. Therefore, the blown up locus of π lies in the smooth locus of $\pi(C)$. But the subgroup of $\mathrm{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ fixing an irreducible reduced cubic in \mathbb{P}^2 and a smooth point on it is finite. This proves that $G = \{\mathrm{id}\}$, so that X has no nonzero holomorphic vector field. \square

3.2. Action of the automorphisms group on first order deformations.

3.2.1. Equivariant bundles. In this section we recall some basic facts on equivariant vector bundles, mainly to fix the conventions. If X is a complex manifold and G is a group acting biholomorphically on X , a left G -action on E is a collection of vector bundle isomorphisms $\mu_g: E \xrightarrow{\sim} g^*E$ compatible with the group action, *i.e.* such that μ_1 is the identity morphism, and for any g, h in G , the composition

$$E \xrightarrow{\mu_h} h^*E \xrightarrow{h^*\mu_g} h^*(g^*E) \simeq (gh)^*E$$

is μ_{gh} . A vector bundle endowed with a left G -action is called a left equivariant G -bundle. If E is a G -equivariant bundle, then G acts on the cohomology spaces $H^i(X, E)$.

Right G -actions are defined in a reversed way: μ_g goes from g^*E to E . Any right G -action can be transformed in a left G -action (and vice-versa) by mapping μ_g to $g^*\mu_{g^{-1}}$. If E is a left G -equivariant bundle, then E^* is a right equivariant bundle, but we will always consider it with the associated left G -equivariant structure⁶.

The tangent bundle TX is naturally a left G -bundle, and the cotangent bundle Ω_X^1 is naturally a right G -bundle. In particular the canonical bundle K_X is naturally a right G -bundle. Another interesting example is the following: if D is a divisor on X that is globally invariant by the action of G , then $\mathcal{O}_X(D)$ is naturally a right G -equivariant bundle, the map μ_g being given by $\mu_g(f) = f \circ g$. Its dual (as a right G -equivariant bundle) is $\mathcal{O}_X(-D)$.

Assume that X is compact of dimension n . For any left G -equivariant bundle E , Serre's duality isomorphism

$$H^i(X, E)^* \simeq H^{n-i}(X, E^* \otimes K_X)$$

6. In the case of ordinary representations (*i.e.* vector bundles over a point), this corresponds to define the dual representation as the contragredient representation.

can be lifted to an isomorphism of left G -modules as follows: E^* and K_X can be considered as left G -equivariant bundles using the aforementioned construction. Then for the left-hand side, we pick the contragredient representation of $H^i(X, E)$. The story carries on in the same way if E is a right G -module.

3.2.2. Elliptic curves. – We start with some preliminary results on equivariant bundles on elliptic curves, which are probably classical although we couldn't find them in the literature. For any divisor D on a curve C , we denote by $[D]$ the holomorphic line bundle $\mathcal{O}_C(D)$.

– If C is an irreducible reduced curve of arithmetic genus 1, let C^{reg} be the smooth locus of C . Given any base point P_0 in C^{reg} , the map from C^{reg} to $\text{Pic}^0(C)$ given by $P \rightarrow [P] - [P_0]$ is an isomorphism. Hence C^{reg} is naturally endowed with the structure of an algebraic group having P_0 as origin. This group is of the form \mathbb{C}/Γ where Γ is a discrete subgroup of \mathbb{C} of rank 0, 1 or 2 depending on the three cases C cuspidal, C nodal or C smooth.

– If we endow C^{reg} with its algebraic group structure, the map from $C^{\text{reg}} \oplus \mathbb{Z}$ to $\text{Pic}(C)$ given by

$$(P, n) \rightarrow [P] + (n - 1)[P_0]$$

is a group isomorphism.

– Any biholomorphism φ of C preserves C^{reg} and lifts to an affine map $z \rightarrow az + b$ of \mathbb{C} , where the multiplier a satisfies $a\Gamma = \Gamma$ and is independent of the lift. A more intrinsic way of defining the multiplier is as follows: if ω_C is the dualizing sheaf of C , $H^0(C, \omega_C)$ is a complex line. The action φ^* on $H^0(C, \omega_C)$ is the multiplication by a . The number b is called the translation factor; it is well defined modulo Γ but it depends of the choice of the origin.

Proposition 3.8. *Let C be an irreducible reduced curve of arithmetic genus 1, let \mathcal{L} be a holomorphic line bundle on C of positive degree n , let $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$ be the stabilizer of \mathcal{L} in $\text{Aut}(C)$, and let χ be the character of $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$ given by the multiplier.*

(i) *Assume that C is smooth.*

– **Similitudes.** *For any morphism φ in $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$ that is not a translation, let P be any fixed point of φ . Then the line bundle \mathcal{L} can be endowed with a right action of the cyclic group $\langle \varphi \rangle$ generated by φ such that the action on the fiber \mathcal{L}_P is trivial, and that the corresponding representation on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ is :*

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{ll} \bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq n, k \neq n-1} \chi^k & \text{if } \mathcal{L} \sim n[P] \\ \bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq n-1} \chi^k & \text{otherwise.} \end{array} \right.$$

– **Translations.** *The intersection of $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$ with the group of translations by elements of C is isomorphic to the group T_n of n -torsion points of C . If b is a primitive n -torsion point and $\langle b \rangle$ is the cyclic group generated by b in H_n , then \mathcal{L} can be endowed with a right $\langle b \rangle$ -action whose representation of $\langle b \rangle$ on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ is $\bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq n-1} \nu^k$ where ν is any primitive character of $\langle b \rangle$.*

(ii) If C is cuspidal, the morphism $\chi: \mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^\times$ is an isomorphism, and there is a unique global fixed point P on C^{reg} under the action of \mathbb{C}^\times . Besides, \mathcal{L} can be endowed with an action of \mathbb{C}^\times which is trivial on \mathcal{L}_P , and such that the corresponding representation of \mathbb{C}^\times on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ is $\bigoplus_{0 \leq k \leq n, k \neq n-1} \chi^k$.

Proof. Let φ be an automorphism of C that lifts to the map $z \rightarrow az + b$. If $\mathcal{L} \sim (n-1)[0] + [w]$, we have $\varphi_* \mathcal{L} \sim (n-1)[b] + [aw + b] \sim (n-1)[0] + [aw + nb]$ so that the isomorphism class of \mathcal{L} is fixed by φ if and only if $aw + nb = w \pmod{\Gamma}$.

If $\text{rank}(\Gamma) = 2$, pick such a φ with $a \neq 1$ (so that φ is not a translation), and choose for the origin of C a fixed point P of φ . Then the translation factor of φ vanishes so that $aw = w \pmod{\Gamma}$. Remark now that the divisor $D = (n-1)0 + w$ is invariant by φ and \mathcal{L} is isomorphic to $[D]$. There is therefore a natural right $\langle \varphi \rangle$ -action on the line bundle \mathcal{L} , and the corresponding action on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ is given by pre-composing with φ . For any meromorphic function u in $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$, let $\alpha_0(u), \dots, \alpha_n(u)$ be the Laurent coefficients of u near 0:

$$u(z) = \sum_{i=0}^n \alpha_i(u) z^{-i} + O(z).$$

There is a natural isomorphism between $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ and \mathbb{C}^n obtained as follows:

$$\begin{cases} u \rightarrow \{\alpha_0(u), \alpha_1(u), \dots, \alpha_{n-1}(u)\} & \text{if } w \neq 0 \\ u \rightarrow \{\alpha_0(u), \alpha_2(u), \dots, \alpha_n(u)\} & \text{if } w = 0. \end{cases}$$

In both cases, the linear form α_i satisfies $\alpha_i(u \circ \varphi) = a^{-i} \alpha_i(u)$. Besides, we can identify \mathcal{L}_P with \mathbb{C} via the map given by

$$\begin{cases} u \rightarrow \alpha_{n-1}(u) & \text{if } w \neq 0 \\ u \rightarrow \alpha_n(u) & \text{if } w = 0. \end{cases}$$

Hence the action of $\langle \varphi \rangle$ on \mathcal{L}_P is the character $\chi^{-(n-1)}$ if $w \neq 0$, and χ^{-n} if $w = 0$. To get a trivial action on \mathcal{L}_P , we multiply it by χ^{n-1} if $w \neq 0$, and by χ^n if $w = 0$. This yields the first part of (i).

For the second part, let us put $z = \frac{w}{n} - \frac{(n-1)b}{2}$. The divisor

$$D = z + (z + b) + \dots + (z + (n-1)b)$$

is $\langle b \rangle$ -invariant, and linearly equivalent to $(n-1)0 + w$ so that \mathcal{L} is isomorphic to $[D]$. We have an isomorphism between $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ and \mathbb{C}^n given by the list of the residues at the points of D . Hence the representation of $\langle b \rangle$ on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$ is isomorphic to the representation of $\langle b \rangle$ on \mathbb{C}^n that associates to b the matrix of the permutation $(1, 2, \dots, n-1)$. This yields the second part of (i).

If $\Gamma = \{0\}$, the group of solutions G_w is the set of elements (a, b) in the affine group of the form $(1, w/n)(a, 0)(1, -w/n)$ for a in \mathbb{C}^\times , it is therefore conjugate of the standard torus \mathbb{C}^\times of scalar multiplications in the affine group. Let $\pi: \mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow C$ be the normalization map, it is a set-theoretic bijection. Then $\pi^{-1} \mathcal{L}$ is the subsheaf of the holomorphic line bundle $(n-1)[0] + [w]$ on \mathbb{P}^1 consisting of sections s such that $s - s(\infty)$ vanishes at order 2 at ∞ . Let μ denote the action of G_w on \mathbb{P}^1 . We define

the action of G_w on $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{L}$ in the natural way as follows: for any $g = (a, b)$ in G_w , the isomorphism $\psi_g: \mu(g)^{-1}(\pi^{-1}\mathcal{L}) \rightarrow \pi^{-1}\mathcal{L}$ that gives the G_w -structure is given by

$$\psi_g(f)(t) = f(at + b) \times \frac{(at + b)^{n-1}(at + b - w)}{t^{n-1}(t - w)}.$$

Remark that

$$\frac{(t + b/a)^{n-1}(t - (w - b)/a)}{t^{n-1}(t - w)} \underset{t \rightarrow \infty}{\sim} 1 + \frac{(nb - w)/a + w}{t} + O(t^{-2}) = 1 + O(t^{-2})$$

so the G_w action is well-defined on the sheaf $\pi^{-1}\mathcal{L}$. A basis for $H^0(\mathbb{P}^1, \pi^{-1}\mathcal{L})$ is given by the sections $s_i = \frac{(t - w/n)^i}{t^{n-1}(t - w)}$ for $0 \leq i \leq n$, $i \neq n - 1$. Then for $g = (a, b)$ in G_w , we have $g^*s_i = a^i s_i$. \square

Corollary 3.9. *Let C be an irreducible reduced curve of arithmetic genus 1, and let \mathcal{L} be a holomorphic line bundle on C such that $n = \deg \mathcal{L} > 0$. Let φ be in $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$, let a be the multiplier of φ , and assume that φ acts on \mathcal{L} . Let $\mu(\varphi)$ denote the action of φ on $H^0(C, \mathcal{L})$.*

(i) *Assume that C is smooth.*

– *If $a \neq 1$, let P be a fixed point of φ , and let β be the action of φ on the fiber \mathcal{L}_P . Then $\mu(\varphi)$ is diagonalizable with eigenvalues*

$$\begin{cases} \beta, \beta a, \dots, \beta a^{n-2}, \beta a^n & \text{if } \mathcal{L} \sim n[p] \\ \beta, \beta a, \dots, \beta a^{n-1} & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

– *If $a = 1$ and if the translation factor of φ is a primitive ℓ -torsion point (where $\ell \mid n$), then $\mu(\varphi)$ is diagonalizable, and there exists a complex number β such that the eigenvalues of $\mu(\varphi)$ are $\beta, \beta\omega, \dots, \beta\omega^{\ell-1}$ where ω is any primitive ℓ -root of unity.*

(ii) *If C is cuspidal, let a be the multiplier of φ . If β is the action of φ on the fiber \mathcal{L}_P where P is the fixed point of C^{reg} under $\mathcal{G}_{\mathcal{L}}$, then $\mu(\varphi)$ is diagonalizable with eigenvalues $\beta, \beta a, \beta a^2, \dots, \beta a^{n-2}, \beta a^n$.*

Proof. Since C is compact, $\text{Aut}(\mathcal{L}) = \mathbb{C}^\times$. Therefore two different actions of φ on \mathcal{L} differ by a scalar. The result follows from Proposition 3.8. \square

Before stating the main result, we prove a technical lemma:

Lemma 3.10. *Let C be a cuspidal curve of arithmetic genus 1. Then $H^0(C, \Omega_C^1)$ and $H^1(C, \Omega_C^1)$ are two-dimensional vector spaces. For any automorphism φ of C , if a denotes the multiplier of φ , then the eigenvalues of the action of φ by pullback on $H^0(C, \Omega_C^1)$ and $H^1(C, \Omega_C^1)$ are $\{a^{-5}, a^{-7}\}$ and $\{1, a^{-1}\}$ respectively.*

Proof. The curve C is isomorphic to the standard cuspidal cubic in the projective plane \mathbb{P}^2 given in affine coordinates by the equation $y^2 = x^3$. We denote by Q the cusp. The normalization of C is locally given by the map $s \rightarrow (s^2, s^3)$, which is a set-theoretic bijection. Hence we can identify the complex space C in a neighborhood of Q with a neighbourhood of the origin in \mathbb{C} endowed with the subsheaf of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{C}}$ consisting of holomorphic functions φ such that $\varphi'(0) = 0$.

The sheaf \mathcal{T} of torsion differentials

Let us first investigate the maximal torsion subsheaf \mathcal{T} of Ω_C^1 . We claim the following:

- The sheaf \mathcal{T} is generated by the section $\tau = 2xdy - 3ydx$.
- The annihilator of τ is (x^2, y) , and $H^0(C, \mathcal{T}) = \mathbb{C}\tau \oplus \mathbb{C}x\tau$.

To prove the claim, let us introduce some notation: let $A = \mathcal{O}_{(0,0)}/(y^2 - x^3)$ be the local ring of the curve C at Q . Then $(\Omega_C^1)_Q$ is the quotient of A^2 by the submodule generated by $(3x^2, -2y)$: any differential $\alpha dx|_C + \beta dy|_C$ corresponds to the couple (α, β) . Now a differential on C is a torsion element if and only if its pullback on the normalization vanishes. Hence torsion differentials are characterized by the equation $2s\alpha + 3s^2\beta = 0$. Identifying the local ring A with the subring of functions φ in $(\mathcal{O}_C)_0$ such that $\varphi'(0) = 0$,

$$(\mathcal{T})_Q = \{(\alpha, \beta) \text{ in } A^2/(3s^4, -2s^3) \text{ such that } 2\alpha + 3s\beta = 0\}.$$

For (α, β) in $(\mathcal{T})_Q$, we can write $3\beta = a + bs^2 + cs^4 + s^3\gamma(s)$ where $\gamma'(0) = 0$, i.e. $\gamma \in A$. Since $2\alpha + 3s\beta = 0$, we get $a = 0$, and $2\alpha = -bs^3 - cs^5 - s^4\gamma(s)$. Hence

$$\begin{aligned} (\alpha, \beta) &= \left(-\frac{b}{2}s^3 - \frac{c}{2}s^5 - \frac{1}{2}s^4\gamma(s), \frac{a}{3} + \frac{b}{3}s^2 + \frac{c}{3}s^4 + \frac{1}{3}s^3\gamma(s) \right) \\ &= \frac{b}{6}(-3s^3, 2s^2) + \frac{c}{6}(-3s^5, 2s^4) - \frac{\gamma(s)}{6}(3s^4, -2s^3) \end{aligned}$$

Hence $(\mathcal{T})_Q$ is generated by the two elements $(-3s^3, 2s^2)$ and $(-3s^5, 2s^4)$. It is easy to see that these elements are nonzero and linearly independant in $A^2/(3s^4, -2s^3)$. Now $-3s^3dx|_C + 2s^2dy|_C = \tau$ and $-3s^5dx|_C + 2s^4dy|_C = x\tau$. This gives the first point. The elements x^2 and y annihilate τ . This give the second point, since $A/(x^2, y)$ is the two dimensional vector space generated by 1 and x .

Locally free subsheaves of Ω_C^1/\mathcal{T}

We can describe explicitly the sheaf Ω_C^1/\mathcal{T} : it is the image of the pullback map from differentials on the curve C to differentials on the normalization. It consists of all 1-forms (that we identify with holomorphic functions) that vanish at zero. This sheaf is torsion free but not locally \mathcal{O}_C -free. However, it contains natural locally free subsheaves: for any nonzero complex number ζ , let us consider the subsheaf \mathcal{F}_ζ of Ω_C^1/\mathcal{T} consisting of forms $\alpha dx|_C + \beta dy|_C$ such that $\alpha(Q) - \zeta\beta(Q) = 0$. We claim that this sheaf is locally free of rank one, generated by the form $\zeta dx - dy$. Indeed, using the model on the normalization,

$$(\mathcal{F}_\zeta)_Q = \{f \in (\mathcal{O}_C)_0 \text{ such that } f(0) = 0 \text{ and } 3f'(0) + \zeta f''(0) = 0\}.$$

All we have to check is that for f in $(\mathcal{F}_\zeta)_Q$, the germ of holomorphic function $\frac{f(s)}{2\zeta s - 3s^2}$ near the origin lies in $(\mathcal{O}_C)_Q$. For this we compute the derivative at the origin:

$$\left(\frac{f(s)}{2\zeta s - 3s^2} \right)'(s) = \frac{f'(s)(2\zeta s - 3s^2) - f(s)(2\zeta - 6s)}{(2\zeta s - 3s^2)^2}.$$

The numerator is

$$(f'(0) + f''(0)s)(2\zeta s - 3s^2) - \left(f'(0)s + \frac{f''(0)}{2}s^2 \right)(2\zeta - 6s) + o(s^2)$$

which is $-(\zeta f''(0) + 3f'(0))s^2 + o(s^2)$. Hence the derivative at the origin vanishes, which proves the claim.

Automorphisms of C : the fundamental exact sequence

On C , we introduce the coordinate t such that $x = t^{-2}$ and $y = t^{-3}$. We denote by P_0 be the point at infinity (for the coordinate s) on C , it is $[0 : 1 : 0]$ which corresponds to $t = 0$. Any automorphism φ of $\text{Aut}(C)$ is given in the coordinate t by $t \rightarrow at + b$. For any nonzero complex number ζ , let G_ζ denote the set of φ in $\text{Aut}(C)$ fixing $t = (2\zeta)^{-1}$, that is such that $a + 2b\zeta = 1$ where φ is given away from the cusp by the affine map $t \rightarrow at + b$. Then G_ζ is isomorphic to \mathbb{C}^\times , and $\bigcup_{\zeta \in \mathbb{C}^\times} G_\zeta$ is dense in the affine group $\text{Aut}(C)$. Hence we can assume without loss of generality that the automorphism φ lies in G_ζ for some ζ in \mathbb{C}^\times . Let us consider the morphism of sheaves $\Delta: \Omega_C^1 \rightarrow \mathbb{C}_Q$ given by $\alpha dx + \beta dy \rightarrow \alpha(Q) - \zeta\beta(Q)$. We claim that the sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_C \left(-4P_0 + \frac{3}{2\zeta} \right) \rightarrow \Omega_C^1 / \mathcal{T} \xrightarrow{\Delta} \mathbb{C}_Q \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.1)$$

where the first arrow is the multiplication with $\zeta dx - dy$, is exact. We have already seen the exactness of this sequence near the cusp Q (the kernel of the second arrow is the sheaf \mathcal{F}_ζ). Using the coordinate t , we have

$$\zeta dx - dy = \frac{3 - 2\zeta t}{t^4} dt$$

so on the regular part of C , $\zeta dx - dy$ has a single zero at $t = \frac{3}{2\zeta}$ and a pole of order four at $t = 0$.

The action of G_ζ

Let us define a right action of G_ζ on the exact sequence (3.1). On the middle sheaf Ω_C^1 / \mathcal{T} , the action is simply the pullback. We define the action of a function φ on the skyscraper sheaf \mathbb{C}_Q by the multiplication multiplication with a^{-3} . Let us check that Δ becomes equivariant. We have the formula

$$\Delta(f(s)ds) = \frac{f'(0)}{2} + \frac{\zeta f''(0)}{6}.$$

In the coordinate s , $\varphi(s) = \frac{s}{a + bs}$. Hence

$$\varphi^*(f(s)ds) = -f\left(\frac{s}{a + bs}\right) \frac{ads}{(a + bs)^2} = g(s)ds$$

and

$$\begin{cases} g'(0) = \frac{f'(0)}{a^2} \\ g''(0) = \frac{f''(0) + 6bf'(0)}{a^3} \end{cases}$$

Hence we get

$$\begin{aligned}
\Delta(\varphi^*(f(s)ds)) &= \Delta(g(s)ds) \\
&= \frac{g'(0)}{2} + \frac{\zeta g''(0)}{6} \\
&= \frac{1}{a^3} \left((a + 2\zeta b) \frac{f'(0)}{2} + \frac{\zeta f''(0)}{6} \right) \\
&= a^{-3} \Delta(f(s)ds).
\end{aligned}$$

Another way to see this point is as follows: the automorphism φ of $\text{Aut}(C)$ given by $t \rightarrow at + b$ is induced by the map

$$(x, y) \rightarrow \left(\frac{a^2x - 2aby + b^2x^2}{(a^2 - b^2x)^2}, \frac{a^3y - 3a^2bx^2 + 3ab^2xy - b^3y^2}{(a^2 - b^2x)^3} \right) \quad (3.2)$$

in the affine coordinates (x, y) that is regular on \mathbb{P}^2 near the cusp. The action of the automorphism φ on the two dimensional vector space $(\Omega_C^1)_{|Q}$ in the basis $(dx_{|Q}, dy_{|Q})$ is given by the Jacobian matrix of this map at the origin, which is

$$a^{-3} \times \begin{pmatrix} a & -2b \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Hence

$$\begin{aligned}
(\varphi^*(\alpha dx + \beta dy))_{|Q} &= a^{-3} (\alpha(Q)(adx_{|Q} - 2bdy_{|Q}) + \beta(Q)dy_{|Q}) \\
&= a^{-3} (a\alpha(Q)dx_{|Q} + (\beta(Q) - 2b\alpha(Q))dy_{|Q})
\end{aligned}$$

so that

$$\begin{aligned}
\Delta(\varphi^*(\alpha dx + \beta dy)) &= a^{-3} \times (a\alpha(Q) - \zeta(\beta(Q) - 2b\alpha(Q))) \\
&= a^{-3} ((a + 2b\zeta)\alpha(Q) - \zeta\beta(Q)) \\
&= a^{-3} \Delta(\alpha dx + \beta dy).
\end{aligned}$$

The sequence (3.1) is naturally (right) G_ζ -equivariant: the action of an element φ on a section f of $\mathcal{O}_C \left(-4P_0 + \frac{3}{2\zeta} \right)$ is given by

$$\varphi.f = \frac{\varphi^*(f(\zeta dx - dy))}{\zeta dx - dy}.$$

Explicitly,

$$\varphi.f(t) = f(at + b) \times \frac{at^4(3 - 2\zeta b - 2\zeta at)}{(at + b)^4(3 - 2\zeta t)} = af(at + b) \times \frac{t^4(at + b - 3/2\zeta)}{(at + b)^4(t - 3/2\zeta)}.$$

With this action, the sequence (3.1) is G_ζ -equivariant. Lastly, let us consider the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{T} \rightarrow \Omega_C^1 \rightarrow \Omega_C^1/\mathcal{T} \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.3)$$

which is also G_ζ -equivariant. A direct computer-assisted calculation using equation (3.2) shows that the action of any element φ of $\text{Aut}(C)$ on \mathcal{T} is diagonal with eigenvalues a^{-5} and a^{-7} in the basis $(\tau, x\tau)$, where a is the multiplier of φ .

End of the proof

We use the sequences (3.2) and (3.3), as well as the multiplicativity of the characteristic polynomial for equivariant exact sequences. First let us remark that since Ω_C^1/\mathcal{T} identifies with the sheaf of differentials on \mathbb{P}^1 that vanish at zero, so it has no global sections. Hence $H^0(C, \Omega_C^1)$ is isomorphic as a right $\text{Aut}(C)$ -module to $H^0(C, \mathcal{T})$. This gives the first point of the lemma. We now consider the right G_ζ -equivariant exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow H^0(C, \mathbb{C}_Q) \rightarrow H^1\left(C, \mathcal{O}_C\left(-4P_0 + \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right)\right) \rightarrow H^1(C, \Omega_C^1) \rightarrow 0.$$

Thanks to Serre duality (see §3.2.1),

$$H^1\left(C, \mathcal{O}_C\left(-4P_0 + \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right)\right) \simeq H^0\left(C, \mathcal{O}_C\left(4P_0 - \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right) \otimes \omega_C\right)^*.$$

Note that ω_C is trivial as a usual holomorphic line bundle, but not as an equivariant holomorphic line bundle. Here we consider it as a right $\text{Aut}(C)$ -bundle, the action of the automorphism group $\text{Aut}(C)$ being given by multiplication with the multiplier. On the other hand, the right G_ζ -equivariant structure on $\mathcal{O}_C\left(4P_0 - \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right)$ is given by

$$f \rightarrow f(at + b) \times \frac{(at + b)^4(t - 3/2\zeta)}{at^4(at + b - 3/2\zeta)}.$$

Hence the right G_ζ -equivariant structure on $\mathcal{O}_C\left(4P_0 - \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right) \otimes \omega_C$ is given by

$$f \rightarrow f(at + b) \times \frac{(at + b)^4(t - 3/2\zeta)}{t^4(at + b - 3/2\zeta)}.$$

The action of φ on the equivariant line bundle $\mathcal{O}_C(4P_0 - 3/2\zeta) \otimes \omega_C$ of degree three at the fixed point $1/2\zeta$ is the identity, so that thanks to Proposition 3.8 (ii), the eigenvalues of the action of φ on $H^0\left(C, \mathcal{O}_C\left(4P_0 - \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right) \otimes \omega_C\right)$ are $1, a$ and a^3 . Hence the eigenvalues of the action of φ on the contragredient representation $H^0\left(C, \mathcal{O}_C\left(4P_0 - \frac{3}{2\zeta}\right) \otimes \omega_C\right)^*$ are $1, a^{-1}$ and a^{-3} . This finishes the proof. \square

Theorem 3.11. *Let X be a basic rational surface such that $K_X^2 < 0$ endowed with an automorphism f , and assume that there exists an irreducible curve C in $|-K_X|$ (such a curve is automatically fixed by f). Let P_f and θ_f denote the characteristic polynomials of f^* acting on $\text{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$ and $H^0(C, N_{C/X}^*)$ respectively, and let Q_f denote the characteristic polynomial of f_* acting on $H^1(X, TX)$. Lastly, let a_f be the multiplier of f .*

$$(i) \text{ If } C \text{ is cuspidal, } Q_f(x) = \frac{P_f(x) \theta_f(x) (x - a_f^{-5})(x - a_f^{-7})}{(x - 1)(x - a_f^{-1})}.$$

$$(ii) \text{ If } C \text{ is smooth, } Q_f(x) = \frac{P_f(x) \theta_f(x) (x - a_f)}{x - 1}.$$

Remark 3.12. Since the canonical class is fixed by f , $(x - 1)$ always divides P_f . In the cuspidal case, we don't know if $(x - a_f^{-1})$ always divides P_f , but this will be the case in the forthcoming examples of McMullen.

Proof. For classical tools in algebraic geometry concerning curves and curves on surfaces used in this proof (e.g. arithmetic and geometric genus, normal and conormal sheaves, dualizing sheaf, Riemann-Roch theorem), we refer the reader to [2, Chap. II].

Let $\langle f \rangle$ be the group generated by f . We consider the long exact sequence of cohomology associated with the short exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow \Omega_X^1(-C) \longrightarrow \Omega_X^1 \longrightarrow \Omega_{X|C}^1 \longrightarrow 0$$

of right $\langle f \rangle$ -equivariant sheaves on X . According to Serre duality [30, III Cor. 7.7], for $0 \leq j \leq 2$,

$$H^j(X, TX)^* \simeq H^{2-j}(X, \Omega_X^1 \otimes K_X) \simeq H^{2-j}(X, \Omega_X^1(-C)).$$

We have $h^2(X, TX) = 0$ and

$$h^2(X, \Omega_X^1) \simeq h^0(X, TX \otimes K_X) = h^0(X, TX(-C)) \leq h^0(X, TX) = 0.$$

Hence we have an exact sequence of right $\langle f \rangle$ -modules

$$0 \longrightarrow H^0(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \longrightarrow H^1(X, TX)^* \longrightarrow H^{1,1}(X) \xrightarrow{\pi} H^1(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \longrightarrow 0. \quad (3.4)$$

Remark that the right $\langle f \rangle$ -module structure on $H^1(X, TX)^*$ is simply given by the transpose of the action f_* of f on TX . We can now write down the conormal exact sequence [30, II Prop. 8.12]:

$$0 \longrightarrow N_{C/X}^* \longrightarrow \Omega_{X|C}^1 \longrightarrow \Omega_C^1 \longrightarrow 0 \quad (3.5)$$

where the injectivity of the first arrow holds because its kernel is a torsion subsheaf of $N_{C/X}^*$, the latter being locally free. Since the arithmetic genus of C is 1, the dualizing sheaf ω_C is trivial. Besides, the conormal bundle $N_{C/X}^*$ has degree $-K_X^2$ which is positive by assumption, so that combining Riemann-Roch and Serre duality [29, p. 82–83], we get $h^0(C, N_{C/X}^*) = -K_X^2$ and $h^1(C, N_{C/X}^*)$ vanishes. Therefore $H^1(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \simeq H^1(C, \Omega_C^1)$. It follows that π can be identified with the pullback morphism from $H^1(X, \Omega_X^1)$ to $H^1(C, \Omega_C^1)$ induced by the injection of the curve C in X . We have two exact sequences of right $\langle f \rangle$ -modules

$$\begin{cases} 0 \longrightarrow H^0(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \longrightarrow H^1(X, TX)^* \longrightarrow H^{1,1}(X) \longrightarrow H^1(C, \Omega_C^1) \longrightarrow 0 \\ 0 \longrightarrow H^0(C, N_{C/X}^*) \longrightarrow H^0(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \longrightarrow H^0(C, \Omega_C^1) \longrightarrow 0 \end{cases}$$

If C is smooth, this yields $Q_f(x)(x - 1) = P_f(x)\theta_C(x)(x - a_f)$. If C is cuspidal, Lemma 3.10 gives

$$Q_f(x)(x - 1)(x - a_f^{-1}) = P_f(x)\theta_C(x)(x - a_f^{-5})(x - a_f^{-7}).$$

□

3.2.3. Cycle of rational curves. We now investigate the case of effective anticanonical divisors given by a cycle of smooth rational curves and leave the three other exceptional configurations to the reader.

Remark that if f is an automorphism of a rational surface with positive entropy, then $|-K_X|$ is either empty or consists of a single divisor (otherwise f would preserve a rational fibration). In this last case, by replacing f by an iterate, we can assume that all irreducible components of the divisor are globally invariant by f .

Theorem 3.13. *Let X be a basic rational surface without nonzero holomorphic vector field. Assume that there exists a reducible and reduced effective anticanonical cycle $D = \sum_{i=1}^r D_i$ on X such that $D_i^2 < 0$ for all i . For any automorphism f of X leaving each D_i globally invariant, let P_f and $\theta_{i,f}$ denote the characteristic polynomials of f^* acting on $\text{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$, and $H^0(D_i, N_{D_i/X}^*(-S_i))$ respectively, where $S_i = \text{sing}(D) \cap D_i$. Lastly, let Q_f be the characteristic polynomial of f_* acting on $H^1(X, \text{TX})$. Then*

$$Q_f(x) = \frac{P_f(x)}{(x-1)^r} \prod_{i=1}^r \theta_{i,f}(x).$$

Proof. Let S be the singular locus of D . Then we have an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow \Omega_{X|D}^1 \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^r \Omega_{X|D_i}^1 \longrightarrow \Omega_{X|S}^1 \longrightarrow 0.$$

Since $N_{D_i/X}^*$ has positive degree, $H^1(D_i, \Omega_{X|D_i}^1) \simeq H^1(D_i, \Omega_{D_i}^1) \simeq \mathbb{C}$. Besides, as $H^0(D_i, \Omega_{D_i}^1) = 0$, we obtain the isomorphism $H^0(D_i, \Omega_{X|D_i}^1) \simeq H^0(D_i, N_{D_i/X}^*)$. It follows that

$$H^0(D, \Omega_{X|D}^1) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^r H^0(D, N_{D_i/X}^*(-S_i))$$

and that the map from $\bigoplus_{i=1}^r H^0(D_i, \Omega_{X|D_i}^1)$ to $H^0(S, \Omega_{X|S}^1)$ is onto. Therefore

$$H^1(D, \Omega_{X|D}^1) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^r H^1(D_i, \Omega_{X|D_i}^1) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^r H^1(D_i, \Omega_{D_i}^1) \simeq \mathbb{C}^r.$$

We now write down the exact sequence (3.4) used in the proof of Theorem 3.11:

$$0 \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^r H^0(D, N_{D_i/X}^*(-S_i)) \longrightarrow H^1(X, \text{TX})^* \longrightarrow H^{1,1}(X) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^r \longrightarrow H^0(X, \text{TX})^* \longrightarrow 0.$$

Since we assumed that there were no nonzero holomorphic vector fields on X , we get

$$Q_f(x)(x-1)^r = P_f(x) \prod_{i=1}^r \theta_{i,f}(x).$$

□

3.3. Examples. We have chosen three main examples of application of Theorem 3.11, but this doesn't exhaust the list of possibilities. For instance, other cases of quadratic Cremona transformations leaving a cubic invariant can be dealt with, e.g. [14, Ex. 3.3 and Th. 4.4].

3.3.1. Quadratic transformations fixing a cuspidal cubic. We start by recalling the construction of automorphisms of rational surfaces of positive entropy obtained from quadratic transformations of the projective plane fixing a cuspidal cubic. This construction goes back to McMullen [40], but we will follow [14].

Let \mathcal{C} be the cuspidal cubic in \mathbb{P}^2 given in homogeneous coordinates $(x : y : z)$ by the equation $y^2z = x^3$, and let $P_0 = (0 : 1 : 0)$. The stabilizer in $\mathrm{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ of the cubic \mathcal{C} is isomorphic to \mathbb{C}^\times , each parameter δ in \mathbb{C}^\times corresponding to the linear transformation $(x : y : z) \rightarrow (\delta x : y : \delta^3 z)$. There is a natural algebraic group structure on $\mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{reg}}$ with P_0 as origin compatible with the group structure on $\mathrm{Pic}^0(\mathcal{C})$, and the isomorphism $t \rightarrow (t : 1 : t^3)$ between \mathbb{C} and $\mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{reg}}$ is an isomorphism of algebraic groups (see [30, Ex. 6.11.4]).

Let τ be a permutation of the set $\{1, 2, 3\}$, and let n_1, n_2, n_3 be three integers. The set $\{\tau, n_1, n_2, n_3\}$ is called an *orbit data* (see [3]). If $|\tau|$ is the order of τ in the symmetric group \mathfrak{S}_3 , we define two polynomials p_τ and P_τ as follows:

$$\begin{cases} p_\tau(x) = 1 - 2x + \sum_{j=\tau(j)} x^{1+n_j} + \sum_{j \neq \tau(j)} x^{n_j}(1-x) \\ P_\tau(x) = x^{1+n_1+n_2+n_3} p_\tau(x^{-1}) + (-1)^{|\tau|} p_\tau(x). \end{cases}$$

The degree of P_τ is $n_1 + n_2 + n_3 + 1$, and $P_\tau^* = P_\tau$. Let f be a quadratic birational transformation of \mathbb{P}^2 , and assume that the base locus of f consists of three distinct points p_1^+, p_2^+ and p_3^+ . If Δ_{ij} denotes the line between p_i^+ and p_j^+ , then the base locus of f^{-1} consists of the three points $p_1^- = f(\Delta_{23})$, $p_2^- = f(\Delta_{13})$ and $p_3^- = f(\Delta_{12})$. We say that f *realizes the orbit data* if for any j with $1 \leq j \leq 3$, the orbit $\{f^k(p_j^-)\}_{0 \leq k < n_j-1}$ consists of n_j pairwise distinct points outside the base loci of f and f^{-1} and if $f^{n_j-1}(p_j^-) = p_{\tau(j)}^+$. In this case, the birational map f lifts to an automorphism of the rational surface obtained by blowing up the $n_1 + n_2 + n_3$ points corresponding to the orbits of the points p_j^- . The corresponding characteristic polynomial for the action on the Picard group of this surface is P_τ (see [14, §2.1]). We say that an orbit data is *admissible* if it satisfies the following conditions:

$$\begin{cases} \text{If } n_1 = n_2 = n_3 \text{ then } \tau = \mathrm{id}. \\ \text{If } n_i = n_j \text{ for } i \neq j \text{ either } \tau(i) \neq j \text{ or } \tau(j) \neq i. \\ \text{All } n_i \text{ are at least } 3 \text{ and one is at least } 4. \end{cases}$$

Proposition 3.14 ([14, Thm. 1 & 3]).

- (i) Let p_1^+, p_2^+ and p_3^+ be three points in $\mathcal{C}^{\mathrm{reg}}$ such that $p_1^+ + p_2^+ + p_3^+ \neq 0$, and let μ be a given number in \mathbb{C}^\times . Then there exists a unique quadratic transformation f of \mathbb{P}^2 fixing \mathcal{C} , having p_1^+, p_2^+ and p_3^+ as base points, and such that $f|_{\mathcal{C}}$ has multiplier μ . Besides, the translation factor of $f|_{\mathcal{C}}$ is $\epsilon = \frac{1}{3}(p_1^+ + p_2^+ + p_3^+)\mu$ and the points p_j^- are given by $p_j^- = \mu p_j^+ - 2\epsilon$ for $1 \leq j \leq 3$.
- (ii) Let (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) be an admissible orbit data, and assume furthermore that μ is a root of P that is not a root of unity. Then there exist p_1^+, p_2^+ and p_3^+ with $p_1^+ + p_2^+ + p_3^+ \neq 0$ such that the quadratic map f given in (i) realizes the orbit data (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) and has multiplier μ . Besides, such a quadratic map is unique modulo conjugation by the centralizer of \mathcal{C} in $\mathrm{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$.

Proposition 3.15. *Let p_1^+ , p_2^+ and p_3^+ be three points in \mathcal{C}^{reg} such that $p_1^+ + p_2^+ + p_3^+ \neq 0$, let (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) be an admissible orbit data, let μ be a root of P_τ that is not a root of unity, and let f be the corresponding birational quadratic map given by Proposition 3.14. Then the eigenvalues of df at the unique fixed point on \mathcal{C}^{reg} are μ and $\mu^{3-n_1-n_2-n_3}$.*

Proof. Due to a lack of conceptual arguments, we provide a direct proof by calculation, which is computer assisted. We sketch the argument and refer to the Maple file for computational details.

Since the stabilizer of \mathcal{C} in $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ acts transitively on \mathcal{C}^{reg} , we can assume without loss of generality that $p_1^+ = (1 : 1 : 1)$. We put $p_2^+ = (\alpha : 1 : \alpha^3)$ and $p_3^+ = (\beta : 1 : \beta^3)$ and assume that $\alpha + \beta \neq -1$. If $\sigma: \mathbb{P}^2 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ is the Cremona involution given by $\sigma(x : y : z) = (yz : xz : xy)$ and N is the linear transformation sending the three points $(1 : 0 : 0)$, $(0 : 1 : 0)$ and $(0 : 0 : 1)$ to p_1^+ , p_2^+ and p_3^+ respectively, then the base locus of the quadratic transformation $\sigma \circ N$ consists of the three points $\{p_i^+\}_{1 \leq i \leq 3}$. It is then possible to find a matrix M such that $f = M \circ \sigma \circ N$ fixes the cuspidal cubic \mathcal{C} . Up to multiplying by an element of the centralizer of \mathcal{C} in $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$, we can arrange that the multiplier of $f|_{\mathcal{C}}$ is μ .

The translation factor is $\epsilon = \frac{1}{3}(\alpha + \beta + 1)\mu$, so that the unique point on \mathcal{C}^{reg} fixed by f is $p = \frac{(\alpha + \beta + 1)\mu}{3(1 - \mu)}$. We have $p_1^- = \frac{1}{3}(1 - 2\alpha - 2\beta)\mu$, $p_2^- = \frac{1}{3}(-2 + \alpha - 2\beta)\mu$ and $p_3^- = \frac{1}{3}(-2 - 2\alpha + \beta)\mu$. We now write down the conditions in order that f realizes the orbit data. We have $f^n(t) = \mu^n(t - p) + p$, so that we must solve the equations

$$\mu^{n_i-1}(p_i^- - p) + p = p_i^+ \quad \text{for } 1 \leq i \leq 3.$$

If we take two of these three equations, we have two affine equations in the variables α and β that give uniquely α and β as rational fractions in μ . The third equation is automatically satisfied if μ is a root of P_τ . Then we can compute the eigenvalues of df at p : the multiplier μ is of course an eigenvalue, and the other one ζ is a rational fraction in μ . Now an explicit calculation yields the formula $\zeta \mu^{n_1+n_2+n_3-3} = 1$. \square

Theorem 3.16. *Let (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) be an admissible orbit data, let μ be a root of P_τ that is not a root of unity, and let f be a birational quadratic map realizing the orbit data (τ, n_1, n_2, n_3) , fixing the cuspidal cubic \mathcal{C} , and having multiplier μ when restricted to the cubic \mathcal{C} . If X is the corresponding rational surface and if g is the lift of f as an automorphism of X , then $m(X, g) \leq 3 - |\tau|$. In particular, if τ has order three, then g is rigid.*

Proof. Recall that X is obtained by blowing up $n_1 + n_2 + n_3$ points, and that the conormal bundle of the strict transform of \mathcal{C} in X has degree $n_1 + n_2 + n_3 - 9$. Thanks to Theorem 3.11 (a), Corollary 3.9 (ii) and Proposition 3.15, the characteristic polynomial Q_g of g acting on $H^1(X, TX)$ is given by

$$Q_g(x) = \frac{P_\tau(x) \left(\prod_{\substack{j=6 \\ j \neq 7}}^{n_1+n_2+n_3-3} (x - \mu^{-j}) \right) (x - \mu^{-5})(x - \mu^{-7})}{(x - 1)(x - \mu^{-1})} = \frac{P_\tau(x) \prod_{j=5}^{n_1+n_2+n_3-3} (x - \mu^{-j})}{(x - 1)(x - \mu^{-1})}.$$

We look at the multiplicity of the root 1 in Q_g . Since μ is not a root of unity, we can reduce the problem to the polynomial P_τ . We claim that 1 occurs with multiplicity $4 - |\tau|$. We deal with the three different cases.

- If $\tau = (1)(2)(3)$, $P_\tau(1) = P'_\tau(1) = P_\tau^{(2)}(1) = 0$, and $P_\tau^{(3)}(1) = 6n_1n_2n_3\left(\frac{1}{n_1} + \frac{1}{n_2} + \frac{1}{n_3} - 1\right) < 0$.
- If $\tau = (12)(3)$, $P_\tau(1) = P'_\tau(1) = 0$, and $P_\tau^{(2)}(1) = 2[4n_3 - (n_1 + n_2)(n_3 - 1)] \neq 0$. Now $n_3 - 1$ cannot divide $4n_3$ except if $n_3 = 3$ or $n_3 = 5$. If $n_3 = 3$, we would have $n_1 + n_2 = 6$, which is not possible. If $n_3 = 5$, we get $n_1 + n_2 = 5$ which is also excluded.
- If $\tau = (123)$, $P_\tau(1) = 0$, and $P'_\tau(1) = 9 - n_1 - n_2 - n_3 < 0$.

□

3.3.2. The construction of Blanc and Gizatullin. We start by a brief recollection of the construction of automorphisms fixing a smooth elliptic curve in [5].

Let \mathcal{C} be a smooth cubic in \mathbb{P}^2 . For any point p in \mathcal{C} , let σ_p be the birational involution of \mathbb{P}^2 defined as follows: if ℓ is a generic line of \mathbb{P}^2 passing through p , $(\sigma_p)_\ell$ is the involution of ℓ fixing the two other intersection points of ℓ with \mathcal{C} . The involution σ_p has five distinct⁷ base points (including p), and becomes an automorphism on the rational surface obtained by blowing up these five points. We denote the set of five base points of σ_p by S_p . If $S_p = \{p, p_1, p_2, p_3, p_4\}$, then the p_i 's are the four points of \mathcal{C} such that (pp_i) is tangent to \mathcal{C} at p_i . Let $E_p, E_{p_1}, E_{p_2}, E_{p_3}, E_{p_4}$ be the exceptional divisors of the blowup. The lift of σ_p maps E_p to the unique conic of \mathbb{P}^2 passing through all points of S_p and each E_{p_i} to the line (pp_i) . Thus the action of σ_p on the Picard group of the blown-up surface is given by

$$\begin{cases} E_p \rightarrow 2H - E_p - E_{p_1} - E_{p_2} - E_{p_3} - E_{p_4} \\ E_{p_i} \rightarrow H - E_p - E_{p_i} \quad 1 \leq i \leq 4 \\ H \rightarrow 3H - 2E_p - E_{p_1} - E_{p_2} - E_{p_3} - E_{p_4} \end{cases} \quad (3.6)$$

where H is the pull-back of the hyperplane class (see [5, Lemma 17]).

Let us now fix three points p, q, r on \mathcal{C} such that the set S_p, S_q and S_r do not overlap (the construction works with arbitrary many points and without the genericity condition, see [5] for further details). Then σ_p, σ_q and σ_r lift to automorphisms of the rational surface X obtained by blowing up \mathbb{P}^2 in the 15 points S_p, S_q, S_r (we will still denote the lifts by σ_p, σ_q and σ_r) and provides an embedding of the free product $\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \star \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \star \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ in $\text{Aut}(X)$.

This construction can be made in families: the family of smooth cubics in \mathbb{P}^2 with three (ordered) distinct marked points is a smooth quasi-projective variety \mathcal{V} of dimension $9 + 3 = 12$. We have a natural deformation \mathfrak{T} of rational surfaces over \mathcal{V} : for any point (C, p, q, r) in \mathcal{V} , the corresponding rational surface X is the blowup of the projective plane \mathbb{P}^2 at S_p, S_q and S_r . Besides, \mathfrak{T} is endowed with three involutions $\mathfrak{s}_p, \mathfrak{s}_q$ and \mathfrak{s}_r .

Let $\Psi = \mathfrak{s}_p \circ \mathfrak{s}_q \circ \mathfrak{s}_r$; it is an automorphism of \mathfrak{T} . For any v in \mathcal{V} , the characteristic polynomial of Ψ_v^* acting on the Picard group of \mathfrak{T}_v is $P_{\Psi_v} = (t^2 - 18t + 1)(t - 1)^4(t + 1)^{10}$ so that the first dynamical degree of Ψ_v is $9 + 4\sqrt{5}$. In particular Ψ_v has positive entropy.

Theorem 3.17. *The family (\mathfrak{T}, Ψ) is complete at all of its fibers.*

7. If we choose p as the origin of \mathcal{C} , then the four other base points are the 2-torsion points of \mathcal{C} .

Proof. The three involutions σ_p, σ_q and σ_r fix pointwise the strict transform C of the curve \mathcal{C} , and act by multiplication by -1 on any fiber of the conormal bundle $N_{C/X}^*$. Thus for any point v in the base \mathcal{V} , $\Theta_{\Psi_v} = (t+1)^6$ and $a_{\Psi_v} = 1$. Hence we get by Theorem 3.11 the formula

$$Q_{\Psi_v} = (t^2 - 18t + 1)(t-1)^4(t+1)^{16}$$

so that $\dim \ker(\Psi_v^* - \text{id}) = 4$. The base \mathcal{V} of \mathfrak{T} is a submanifold of S_{15}^\dagger of dimension 12 which is $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$ -invariant. By Proposition 3.1, the Kodaira-Spencer map of (\mathfrak{T}, Ψ) has rank 4 at every point. It is therefore surjective, and the result follows from Theorem 2.7. \square

3.3.3. Unnodal Halphen surfaces. We start with a short reminder about Halphen surfaces. We refer to [10, Prop. 2.1] and [24, §7] for more details.

Definition 3.18. A Halphen surface of index m is a rational surface X such that $|-mK_X|$ has no fixed part and defines a base point free pencil.

If X is a Halphen surface of index m , $K_X^2 = 0$ and the generic fiber of the pencil $-mK_X$ is a smooth elliptic curve. In fact, Halphen surfaces are exactly the minimal rational surfaces. They are obtained by blowing up a pencil of curves of degree $3m$ in \mathbb{P}^2 with 9 base points⁸ along the base locus of the pencil, and $|-mK_X|$ is the strict transform of the pencil. If $m = 1$, all members of the pencil are anticanonical divisors. If $m \geq 2$, the Riemann-Roch theorem yields the existence of an anticanonical divisor \mathfrak{D} , and the only multiple fiber of the elliptic pencil is $m\mathfrak{D}$. Besides, $N_{\mathfrak{D}/X}^*$ is a torsion point of index m in $\text{Pic}(\mathfrak{D})$.

Let us explain a concrete way (given at the end of [10, §2.2], *see also* [33, §10.5.1]) to construct Halphen surfaces directly without Halphen pencils. For simplicity, we will only consider the case where the anticanonical divisor is smooth and reduced. Let \mathcal{C} be a smooth cubic in \mathbb{P}^2 , and consider nine pairwise distinct points⁹ p_1, \dots, p_9 on \mathcal{C} . Let \mathfrak{h} be the class $\mathcal{O}_{\mathbb{P}^2}(1)|_{\mathcal{C}}$ in $\text{Pic}(\mathcal{C})$. We define X as the blowup of \mathbb{P}^2 at the nine points p_i . Let $\mathfrak{d} = 3\mathfrak{h} - \sum_{i=1}^9 [p_i]$, and let C be the strict transform of \mathcal{C} in X . Considering \mathfrak{d} as a divisor on C , $\mathfrak{d} = N_{C/X}^*$ in $\text{Pic}^0(C)$. If $m\mathfrak{d} = 0$, then X is a Halphen surface of index m . Let o be an inflexion point of \mathcal{C} , so that $\mathfrak{h} \sim 3o$. Choosing o as an origin in \mathcal{C} and denoting by \oplus the group law in \mathcal{C} , the condition $m\mathfrak{d} = 0$ in $\text{Pic}^0(C)$ means that $m(p_1 \oplus \dots \oplus p_9) = o$ in \mathcal{C} .

We can put this construction in families. We must distinguish the cases $m = 1$ and $m \geq 2$, which behave slightly differently.

If $m \geq 2$, let \mathcal{U}_m be the set of pairs $\{\mathcal{C}, p_1, \dots, p_9\}$ where \mathcal{C} is a smooth cubic, the p_i 's lie on \mathcal{C} and are pairwise distinct, and $m\mathfrak{d} = 0$ in $\text{Pic}^0(\mathcal{C})$; this is a smooth quasi-projective variety of dimension $9+9-1 = 17$ with a natural action of $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$. Besides, we have a universal family \mathfrak{H}_m of Halphen surfaces of index m over \mathcal{U}_m . Since Halphen surfaces of index $m \geq 2$ have a unique anticanonical divisor, the cubic \mathcal{C} is entirely determined by the points p_i , so that we can see \mathcal{U}_m as a locally closed smooth algebraic variety in the configuration space $(\mathbb{P}^2)^9 / \mathfrak{S}_9$ stable by the action of $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$.

8. Such a pencil is called a Halphen pencil of index m . If $m = 1$, this is an ordinary pencil of cubics in the plane.

9. The construction works also for infinitely near points, but all points p_i must be based on the various strict transforms of \mathcal{C} .

If $m = 1$, the nine points p_i don't determine the cubic curve \mathcal{C} . Let \mathcal{U}_1 denote the set of pencils of cubics on \mathbb{P}^2 with smooth generic fiber and no infinitely near points in the base locus, which is a Zariski open subset of \mathbb{P}^{16} that can be seen as a smooth locally closed subset of $(\mathbb{P}^2)^9/\mathfrak{S}_9$ via the map associating to each pencil its base locus. The variety \mathcal{U}_1 carries a natural family \mathfrak{H}_1 of Halphen surfaces of index 1 obtained by blowing up the base locus of the pencils. Besides, \mathcal{U}_1 is again stable by the action of $\mathrm{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$.

Lastly, let us recall some results about *unnodal* Halphen surfaces. We refer the reader to [10, §2.3] for more details. A Halphen surface is called unnodal if all members of the pencil $| -mK_X |$ are irreducible. This condition is generic among Halphen surfaces of index m . In particular, every genericity condition we have assumed on the Halphen set is satisfied for unnodal Halphen surfaces. Besides, their automorphisms group admits a particularly nice description: if X is unnodal, the lattice $\mathfrak{L}(X) = (K_X^\perp \cap H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}))/\mathbb{Z}K_X$ embeds naturally as a finite-index subgroup of $\mathrm{Aut}(X)$; and this group acts by translation on the fibers of the elliptic fibration. The action of any element α of $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ on the Picard group of X is given by the explicit formula¹⁰

$$f_\alpha^*(D) = D - m(D.K_X)\alpha + \left\{ m(D.\alpha) - \frac{m^2}{2}(D.K_X)\alpha^2 \right\} K_X. \quad (3.7)$$

In particular, f_α^* acts unipotently on $\mathrm{Pic}(X)$, but f_α^* is not of finite order (it is a true parabolic element). Thus X has no nonzero holomorphic vector field.

Proposition 3.19. *Let X be an unnodal Halphen surface of some index m carrying a smooth anticanonical curve, and let α be an element in the lattice $\mathfrak{L}(X)$. If U is a small neighborhood of a point defining X in \mathcal{U}_m , let \mathfrak{f}_α be a lift of f_α ¹¹ on the family $(\mathfrak{H}_m)_{|U}$. Then $\{(\mathfrak{H}_m)_{|U}, \mathfrak{f}_\alpha\}$ is a complete deformation of (X, f_α) .*

Proof. Let $\{X_t, f_t\}_t$ be a local deformation of the pair (X, f_α) . Then for any t , the automorphism f_t remains a parabolic isometry of $H^2(X_t, \mathbb{Z})$. Therefore, thanks to the main result of [21] (see [24]), X_t is a Halphen surface. Now thanks to Proposition 3.1, we can write X_t as the blowup of nine points $p_i(t)$, $1 \leq i \leq 9$ varying holomorphically with t . For t small enough, X_t is anticanonical so the points $p_i(t)$ lie on a plane cubic curve \mathcal{C}_t . Since X_t is Halphen, the point \mathfrak{d}_t is a torsion point in $\mathrm{Pic}^0(\mathcal{C}_t)$. We can see the map $t \rightarrow \mathfrak{d}_t$ as a local holomorphic section of the Jacobian variety of X_t whose values are torsion elements. Since the order of \mathfrak{d}_0 is m , it follows that all \mathfrak{d}_t have order m . Thus the points $p_i(t)$ define an element in \mathcal{U}_m , which proves that $\{X_t\}_t$ is obtained by pullback from \mathfrak{H}_m and then $\{X_t, f_t\}_t$ is obtained by pullback from $\{(\mathfrak{H}_m)_{|U}, \mathfrak{f}_\alpha\}$. \square

The proof of Proposition 3.19 relies heavily on Gizatullin's result. Let us explain how it is possible to obtain this result (at least for $m \geq 2$) using our method.

Proposition 3.20. *Let X be an unnodal Halphen surface of index m carrying a smooth anticanonical curve. Then there is a natural exact sequence*

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathbb{C} \longrightarrow H^1(X, \mathrm{TX})^* \longrightarrow K_X^\perp \longrightarrow 0$$

10. There is a sign mistake in [21], also pointed out in [12].

11. The lift \mathfrak{f}_α exists because the lattices $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ form a local system of abelian groups over \mathcal{U}_m .

of right $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ -modules, where K_X^\perp denotes the orthogonal of the canonical class in $\text{Pic}(X)$, and $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ acts trivially on \mathbb{C} . In particular the action of $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ on $H^1(X, TX)$ is unipotent and for any α in $\mathfrak{L}(X)$,

$$8 \leq \dim((f_\alpha)_* - \text{id}) \leq 9$$

where $(f_\alpha)_*$ is the action of f_α on $H^1(X, TX)$.

Remark 3.21. Proposition 3.19 is stronger because it gives $\dim \ker((f_\alpha)_* - \text{id}) = \begin{cases} 8 & \text{if } m = 1 \\ 9 & \text{if } m \geq 2. \end{cases}$

Proof. We adapt the proof of Theorem 3.11 in this situation. To do so, we study the conormal exact sequence (3.4) of C .

Assume that $m \geq 2$. Since $N_{C/X}^*$ is a torsion point of order m in $\text{Pic}^0(C)$, $H^0(C, N_{C/X}^*) = \{0\}$, so that by Riemann-Roch $H^1(C, N_{C/X}^*) = \{0\}$. Hence we get isomorphisms

$$H^i(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \simeq H^i(C, \Omega_C^1) \quad i \in \{0, 1\},$$

so that the kernel of the restriction map $H^1(X, \Omega_X^1) \rightarrow H^1(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1)$ identifies with K_X^\perp . Since $\mathfrak{L}(X)$ acts trivially on $H^0(C, \Omega_C^1)$, the result follows using (3.4).

Assume that $m = 1$. For any smooth fiber C_t of the pencil, $N_{C_t/X}$ is canonically isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}_{C_t} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} T_t \mathbb{P}^1$ and the extension class of the normal exact sequence (which is dual to (3.4)) identifies with the Kodaira-Spencer map of the family $\{C_s\}_{|s-t|<\epsilon}$ via the isomorphism

$$\text{Ext}_{\mathcal{O}_{C_t}}^1(C_t, \mathcal{O}_{C_t} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} T_t \mathbb{P}^1, TC_t) \simeq H^1(C_t, TC_t) \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} T_t^* \mathbb{P}^1.$$

There are Halphen surfaces of index 1 such that the complex structure of the smooth fibers of the elliptic pencil remains constant (they are described in [21, Prop. B]) but they are not unnodal. Thus, if C is a generic fiber of the elliptic fibration, the Kodaira-Spencer map $\kappa: T\mathbb{P}^1 \rightarrow H^1(C, TC)$ is nonzero. It follows that (3.4) is not holomorphically split over \mathcal{O}_C , so that the maps

$$H^0(C, N_{C/X}^*) \rightarrow H^0(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \quad \text{and} \quad H^1(C, \Omega_{X|C}^1) \rightarrow H^1(C, \Omega_C^1)$$

are isomorphisms. We conclude using (3.4) again. \square

As a corollary, we get a new proof of Proposition 3.19 for $m \geq 2$: indeed, the family $\{(\mathfrak{L}_m)_{|U}, \mathfrak{f}_\alpha\}$ is parameterized by a smooth base of dimension 17 which is stable under the action of $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$. Thanks to Proposition 2.2, its Kodaira-Spencer map has rank 9 at any point of U . Then the conclusion follows from Theorem 2.7.

4. KUMMER SURFACES

By definition, a Kummer surface X is a desingularization of a quotient \mathcal{A}/G where \mathcal{A} is an abelian surface and G is a finite group of automorphisms of \mathcal{A} . These subgroups have been classified (see [19]), and the geometry of the corresponding Kummer surfaces have been studied in [55]. Many situations can occur. The most famous case is $G = \{\pm \text{id}\}$, and in this case X is a K3 surface. In this part, we will deal with two special pairs (\mathcal{A}, G) such that X is a rational surface. There are many other cases apart these two ones where this happens (see [55, Thm 2.1]).

4.1. Rational Kummer surface associated with the hexagonal lattice.

4.1.1. Basic properties. Let \mathcal{E} be the elliptic curve obtained by taking the quotient of the complex line \mathbb{C} by the lattice $\Lambda = \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$ of Eisenstein integers, and let \mathcal{A} be the abelian surface $\mathcal{E} \times \mathcal{E}$, and let ϕ be the automorphism of order 3 defined by $\phi(x, y) = (\mathbf{j}x, \mathbf{j}y)$. Since $\phi^2 = \phi^{-1}$, the automorphisms ϕ and ϕ^2 have the same 9 fixed points which are

$$\begin{cases} p_1 = (0, 0) & p_2 = \left(0, \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) & p_3 = \left(0, \frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) \\ p_4 = \left(\frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}, 0\right) & p_5 = \left(\frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}, \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) & p_6 = \left(\frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}, \frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) \\ p_7 = \left(\frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}, 0\right) & p_8 = \left(\frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}, \frac{2}{3} + \frac{\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) & p_9 = \left(\frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}, \frac{1}{3} + \frac{2\mathbf{j}}{3}\right) \end{cases}$$

We denote this set by S , it is a subgroup of the 3-torsion points in \mathcal{A} . Let G be the group of order 3 generated by ϕ in $\text{Aut}(\mathcal{A})$. Then \mathcal{A}/G is a singular surface, and the nine singularities corresponding to the points of S are of type A_3 . Their blowup produces a smooth projective surface X called a rational Kummer surface, and the nine exceptional divisors are of self-intersection -3 .

To avoid using singular surfaces, we use a slightly different construction yielding the same surface X : first we blow up the set S in \mathcal{A} and denote by $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ the resulting surface and by \tilde{E}_i the exceptional divisors corresponding to the points p_i . The group G acts on $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$, and the quotient $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}/G$ is X . For $1 \leq i \leq 9$, let E_i be the image of \tilde{E}_i in X , it is a rational curve of self-intersection -3 . We have the following diagram, where $\delta: \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}$ is the blowup map and $\pi: \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow X$ is the projection

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \tilde{\mathcal{A}} & \\ \delta \swarrow & & \searrow \pi \\ \mathcal{A} & & X \end{array}$$

We can describe more precisely the map π : $(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \pi)$ is the cyclic covering of X of order 3 branched along the rational curves E_i . In particular, for $1 \leq i \leq 9$, we have $\pi^*E_i = 3\tilde{E}_i$. Let us recall the following well-known fact (see [9, Ex.4 p. 103]):

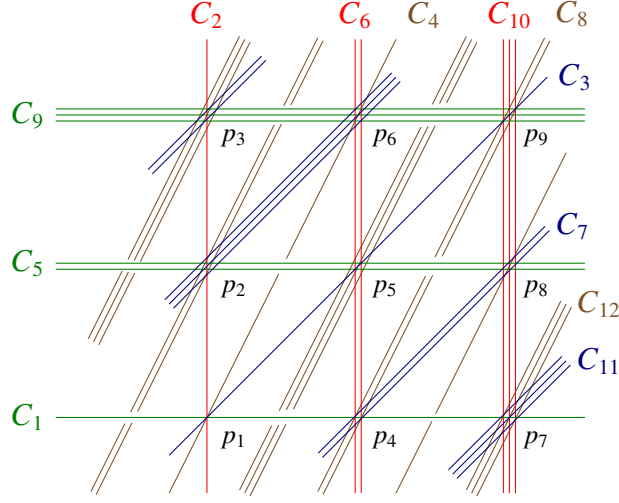
Lemma 4.1. *The surface X is a basic rational surface that can be obtained by blowing 12 distinct points in \mathbb{P}^2 .*

Proof. Let us consider the four following curves $(C_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 4}$ in \mathcal{A}

$$C_1 = E \times \{0\}, \quad C_2 = \{0\} \times E, \quad C_3 = \Delta_{\mathcal{A}}, \quad C_4 = \Gamma_{-\phi} \quad (4.1)$$

where $\Delta_{\mathcal{A}}$ is the diagonal of \mathcal{A} and $\Gamma_{-\phi}$ is the graph of $-\phi$. Define 8 other curves $(C_i)_{5 \leq i \leq 12}$ as follows:

$$\begin{cases} C_5 = C_1 + p_2 & C_6 = C_2 + p_4 & C_7 = C_3 + p_4 & C_8 = C_4 + p_4 \\ C_9 = C_1 + p_3 & C_{10} = C_2 + p_7 & C_{11} = C_3 + p_7 & C_{12} = C_4 + p_7. \end{cases}$$



The strict transforms of the 12 curves C_i ($1 \leq i \leq 12$) in $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ are ϕ -invariant elliptic curves of self-intersection -3 , since each of them pass through exactly three points of S with multiplicity one). Their images by π give 12 smooth rational curves $(\mathcal{C}_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 12}$ of self-intersection -1 . Blowing down these 12 curves, we get a smooth surface Y . Since $H^1(\mathcal{A}, \mathbb{Z})^G \simeq (\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*)^G = \{0\}$ ¹² where Λ^* denotes the dual lattice of Λ , $b_1(Y)$ vanishes. Now we compute the Euler characteristic of Y :

$$\chi(Y) = \chi(X) - 12 = \chi(X \setminus \{E_i\}_i) + 6 = \frac{\chi(\tilde{A} \setminus \{\tilde{E}_i\}_i)}{3} + 6 = \frac{\chi(\tilde{A})}{3} = \chi(A) + 3 = 3 = \chi(\mathbb{P}^2)$$

so that $b_2(Y) = 1$. To conclude that the surface Y is isomorphic to \mathbb{P}^2 and not to a fake projective plane, it suffices to prove that Y is not a surface of general type (see [23, p. 487]). Denoting by κ the Kodaira dimension, we have $\kappa(Y) = \kappa(X) \leq \kappa(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}) = \kappa(\mathcal{A}) = 0$. This finishes the proof. \square

Remark 4.2. After blowing down the 12 exceptional curves, the exceptional divisors E_i are lines in \mathbb{P}^2 , since they are of self-intersection one. Each point belongs to three lines and each line passes through four points.

The Picard group of X can be described explicitly in the following way: since X is rational, $\text{Pic}(X)$ is isomorphic to $H^2(X, \mathbb{Z}_X)$. First we compute:

$$H^2(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathbb{Z}_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}}) \simeq H^2(\mathcal{A}, \mathbb{Z}_{\mathcal{A}}) \oplus \left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{E}_i] \right) \simeq \wedge_{\mathbb{Z}}^2(\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*) \oplus \left(\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{E}_i] \right).$$

Hence we get an isomorphism of $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -modules:

$$\text{Pic}(X) \simeq H^2(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathbb{Z}_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}})^G \simeq \left(\wedge_{\mathbb{Z}}^2(\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*) \right)^G \oplus \bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \mathbb{Z}[\tilde{E}_i]. \quad (4.2)$$

It is easy to see that $\left(\wedge_{\mathbb{Z}}^2(\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*) \right)^G$ is a free \mathbb{Z} -module of rank 4, a basis (over \mathbb{Q}) of this module being given by the curves $(C_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 4}$. Thus $\text{Pic}(X)$ is a free \mathbb{Z} -module of rank 13 (which is 1 plus the

12. For any G -module M , we put $M^G = \{m \in M \text{ s. t. } \forall g \in G, g.m = m\}$.

the number of points blown up, as expected). We end this section by a description of the canonical class of X .

Lemma 4.3. *We have $|-K_X| = |-2K_X| = \emptyset$ and $|-3K_X| = \sum_{i=1}^9 E_i$.*

Proof. Since π is a cyclic covering, the generalized Riemann-Hurwitz formula for branched cyclic covers gives $\pi^*K_X = K_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}}(-2 \sum_{i=1}^9 \tilde{E}_i)$. On the other hand, $K_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}} = \delta^*K_{\mathcal{A}} + \sum_{i=1}^9 \tilde{E}_i$ so that $\pi^*K_X = -\sum_{i=1}^9 \tilde{E}_i$. It follows that $-3K_X \sim \sum_{i=1}^9 E_i$. Now if D belongs to $|-3K_X|$, we have $D \cdot E_i = -3$, so that D must contain E_i as a component. Thus $D = \sum_{i=1}^9 E_i + D'$ where D' is effective. But $D' \sim 0$ so that $D' = 0$ and $|-3K_X| = \sum_{i=1}^9 E_i$. \square

4.1.2. Linear automorphisms of the Kummer surface. The group $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ acts linearly on \mathbb{C}^2 and preserves the lattice $\Lambda \times \Lambda$. Therefore any element M of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ induces an automorphism f_M on \mathcal{A} that commutes with the automorphism ϕ of A , hence leaves the set S globally invariant. Each f_M lifts to an automorphism \tilde{f}_M of the blown up abelian surface $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ that still commutes to the action of the group G generated by ϕ . Thus \tilde{f}_M descends to an automorphism φ_M of X . The map $M \rightarrow \varphi_M$ embeds $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)/G$ as a subgroup of $\mathrm{Aut}(X)$.

Let H be the group of matrices in $\mathrm{SL}(2; \Lambda)$ that are congruent to the identity matrix modulo the ideal $(1 - \mathbf{j})\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$.

Lemma 4.4. *The natural morphism $H \rightarrow \mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)/G$ is injective and its image is exactly the stabilizer of S .*

Proof. The injectivity is obvious since $G \cap \mathrm{SL}(2; \Lambda) = \mathrm{id}$. For the surjectivity, note that the automorphism f_M fixes the nine points p_i if and only if 3 divides $(2 + \mathbf{j})(a - 1)$, $(2 + \mathbf{j})b$, $(2 + \mathbf{j})c$ and $(2 + \mathbf{j})(d - 1)$ where $M = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}$. Since $3 = (2 + \mathbf{j})(1 - \mathbf{j})$, M belongs to the stabilizer of S if and only if its reduction modulo $(1 - \mathbf{j})\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$ is the identity matrix. Among the units of $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$, only $1, \mathbf{j}$ and \mathbf{j}^2 are congruent to 1 modulo $1 - \mathbf{j}$. Thus $\det M \in \{1, \mathbf{j}, \mathbf{j}^2\}$ and we are done. \square

Let M be an element of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ with eigenvalues α and β , and $V = (\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*) \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{C}$. Then the complex eigenvalues of the endomorphism $\wedge^2 M$ of the real vector space $\wedge_{\mathbb{R}}^2 V$ are $|\alpha|^2, |\beta|^2, \alpha\bar{\beta}, \bar{\alpha}\beta, \alpha\beta$ and $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}$. Note that for dimension reasons we have a G -equivariant exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow (\wedge_{\mathbb{R}}^2 V)^G \longrightarrow \wedge_{\mathbb{R}}^2 V \longrightarrow \wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^2 V \longrightarrow 0$$

since ϕ acts by multiplication by \mathbf{j}^2 on $\wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^2 V$. Besides f_M acts by $\det(M) = \alpha\beta$ on $\wedge_{\mathbb{C}}^2 V$, so the eigenvalues of the corresponding \mathbb{R} -linear endomorphism are $\alpha\beta$ and $\bar{\alpha}\bar{\beta}$. Thus the eigenvalues of $\wedge^2 M$ on the subspace $(\wedge_{\mathbb{R}}^2 V)^G$ are exactly $|\alpha|^2, |\beta|^2, \alpha\bar{\beta}$ and $\bar{\alpha}\beta$. We conclude that for any element M in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ with spectral radius r_M , the spectral radius of M acting on $\mathrm{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$ is r_M^2 . This means that the first dynamical degree of \tilde{f}_M is given by the formula $\lambda_1(\tilde{f}_M) = r_M^2$. More precisely, the characteristic polynomial of \tilde{f}_M^* acting on $\mathrm{NS}_{\mathbb{Q}}(X)$ is

$$(x - 1)^9 (x - |\alpha|^2)(x - |\beta|^2)(x - \alpha\bar{\beta})(x - \bar{\alpha}\beta).$$

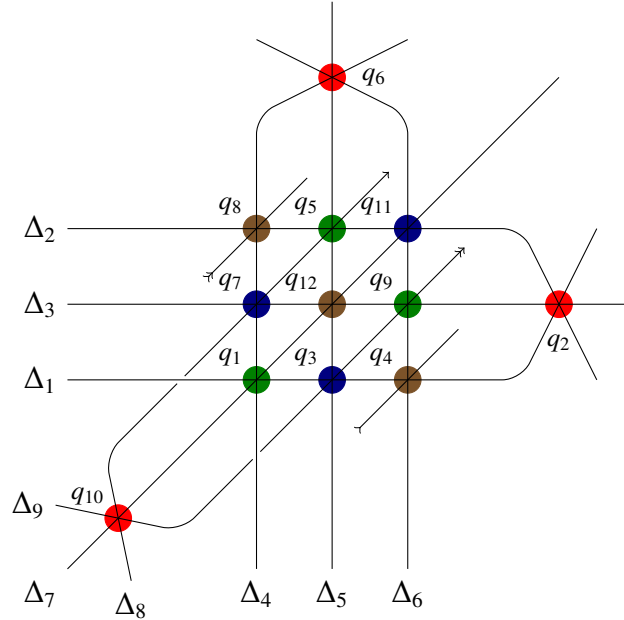
4.1.3. *Explicit realisation in the Cremona group.* According to Lemma 4.1, the Kummer surface X is obtained by blowing up \mathbb{P}^2 along 12 points, and an explicit morphism $p: X \rightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ is obtained by blowing down the -1 curves $(\mathcal{C}_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 12}$. We can therefore define for any matrix M in $\text{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$ a Cremona transformation $\psi_M: \mathbb{P}^2 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ by the formula

$$\psi_M = p^{-1} \circ \varphi_M \circ p.$$

It is an interesting question to find explicit formulas for the map ψ_M . The first step to understand the maps ψ_M is to describe explicitly the configuration of lines $(p(E_i))_{1 \leq i \leq 9}$ in \mathbb{P}^2 since the intersection points of these lines give the indeterminacy locus of p^{-1} . Let us put

$$\begin{cases} q_i = p(\mathcal{C}_i) & \text{for } 1 \leq i \leq 12 \\ \Delta_j = p(E_j) & \text{for } 1 \leq j \leq 9. \end{cases}$$

The two configurations $\{C_i, p_j\}$ and $\{\Delta_j, q_i\}$ are projectively dual.



We have the following result (which is almost [37, Proposition 1] with a small additional ingredient).

Proposition 4.5. *There exists linear coordinates x, y, z on \mathbb{P}^2 such that*

$$\begin{cases} \Delta_1 = \{y = z\} & \Delta_2 = \{y = \mathbf{j}z\} & \Delta_3 = \{y = \mathbf{j}^2 z\} & \Delta_4 = \{x = z\} & \Delta_5 = \{x = \mathbf{j}^2 z\} \\ \Delta_6 = \{x = \mathbf{j}z\} & \Delta_7 = \{y = x\} & \Delta_8 = \{y = \mathbf{j}^2 x\} & \Delta_9 = \{y = \mathbf{j}x\} \end{cases}$$

and

$$\begin{cases} q_1 = (1 : 1 : 1) & q_2 = (1 : 0 : 0) & q_3 = (\mathbf{j}^2 : 1 : 1) & q_4 = (\mathbf{j} : 1 : 1) \\ q_5 = (\mathbf{j}^2 : \mathbf{j} : 1) & q_6 = (0 : 1 : 0) & q_7 = (1 : \mathbf{j}^2 : 1) & q_8 = (1 : \mathbf{j} : 1) \\ q_9 = (\mathbf{j} : \mathbf{j}^2 : 1) & q_{10} = (0 : 0 : 1) & q_{11} = (\mathbf{j} : \mathbf{j} : 1) & q_{12} = (\mathbf{j}^2 : \mathbf{j}^2 : 1) \end{cases}$$

Proof. Since no line passes through three points in the set $\{q_1, q_2, q_6, q_{10}\}$, there exist unique linear coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 such that $q_1 = (1 : 1 : 1)$, $q_2 = (1 : 0 : 0)$, $q_6 = (0 : 1 : 0)$ and $q_{10} = (0 : 0 : 1)$.

Then $\Delta_1 = \{y = z\}$, $\Delta_4 = \{x = z\}$ and $\Delta_7 = \{x = y\}$. Now the line $\{z = 0\}$ (resp. $\{x = 0\}$) cannot be equal to Δ_5 or Δ_6 since it passes through q_2 (resp. q_{10}). Hence there exist nonzero complex numbers α and β such that $\Delta_5 = \{x = \alpha z\}$ and $\Delta_6 = \{x = \beta z\}$. Then $\Delta_3 = \{y = \alpha z\}$ and $\Delta_2 = \{y = \beta z\}$. Hence in the affine chart $z = 1$, $q_3 = (\alpha, 1)$, $q_4 = (\beta, 1)$, $q_7 = (1, \alpha)$, $q_{12} = (\alpha, \alpha)$, $q_9 = (\beta, \alpha)$, $q_8 = (1, \beta)$, $q_5 = (\alpha, \beta)$ and $q_{11} = (\beta, \beta)$. Using that $\{q_{10}, q_3, q_9, q_8\}$ are aligned, we get $\alpha^2 = \beta$ and $\alpha = \beta^2$ so that $\alpha \in \{\mathbf{j}, \mathbf{j}^2\}$. This gives two distinct configurations, which are not projectively isomorphic, although they are complex conjugate¹³. Using the affine coordinate x as a coordinate on Δ_1 , we see that the cross-ratio $[q_1, q_2, q_3, q_4]$ is

$$[q_1, q_2, q_3, q_4] = [1, \infty, \alpha, \alpha^2] = \frac{1 - \alpha}{1 - \alpha^2} = \frac{1}{1 + \alpha} = -\alpha.$$

But this cross ratio is easy to compute, since the points q_i , $1 \leq i \leq 4$ can be identified with the intersections of the strict transforms of the curves C_i , $1 \leq i \leq 4$ with the exceptional divisor \widetilde{E}_1 via the isomorphisms $\widetilde{E}_1 \simeq E_1 \simeq \Delta_1$. Hence we get

$$[q_1, q_2, q_3, q_4] = [0, \infty, 1, -\mathbf{j}] = -\mathbf{j}^2$$

so that $\alpha = \mathbf{j}^2$ and we are done. \square

The next step to understand the birational maps ψ_M is to compute their degrees. Although this result is not strictly necessary for us, we include it because it can be useful for explicit computations.

Proposition 4.6. *For any matrix $M = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix}$ in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$,*

$$\deg \psi_M = |a + d|^2 + |c - \mathbf{j}b|^2 + \left(1 + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\right) |\mathbf{i}a - \mathbf{j}^2b - \mathbf{j}c - \mathbf{i}d|^2 + \left(1 - \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2}\right) |\mathbf{i}a + \mathbf{j}^2b + \mathbf{j}c - \mathbf{i}d|^2 - 3.$$

Proof. Let us recall the three following commutative diagrams:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \widetilde{\mathcal{A}} & \xrightarrow{\widetilde{f}_M} & \widetilde{\mathcal{A}} \\ \delta \downarrow & & \downarrow \delta \\ \mathcal{A} & \xrightarrow{f_M} & \mathcal{A} \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ccc} \widetilde{\mathcal{A}} & \xrightarrow{\widetilde{f}_M} & \widetilde{\mathcal{A}} \\ \pi \downarrow & & \downarrow \pi \\ X & \xrightarrow{\varphi_M} & X \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ccc} X & \xrightarrow{\varphi_M} & X \\ p \downarrow & & \downarrow p \\ \mathbb{P}^2 & \xrightarrow{\psi_M} & \mathbb{P}^2 \end{array}$$

We have $p^*\Delta_1 = E_1 + \sum_{i=1}^4 \mathcal{C}_i$. Hence, if ζ and ϵ denote the divisors $\sum_{i=1}^4 C_i$ and $\sum_{i=1}^9 \widetilde{E}_i$ on \mathcal{A} and $\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}$ respectively,

$$\begin{aligned} (p \circ \pi)^*\Delta_1 &= 3\widetilde{E}_1 + (\delta^*C_1 - \widetilde{E}_1 - \widetilde{E}_4 - \widetilde{E}_7) + (\delta^*C_2 - \widetilde{E}_1 - \widetilde{E}_2 - \widetilde{E}_3) \\ &\quad + (\delta^*C_3 - \widetilde{E}_1 - \widetilde{E}_5 - \widetilde{E}_9) + (\delta^*C_4 - \widetilde{E}_1 - \widetilde{E}_4 - \widetilde{E}_8) \\ &= \delta^*\zeta - \epsilon \end{aligned}$$

13. This point is not clearly explained in [37, Proposition 1] where the terminology “essentially unique” can be slightly misleading.

so that

$$\deg \psi_M = p^* \Delta_1 \cdot (p \circ \varphi_M)^* \Delta_1 = \frac{(p \circ \varphi_M \circ \pi)^* \Delta_1 \cdot (p \circ \pi)^* \Delta_1}{3} = \frac{f_M^* \zeta \cdot \zeta + \tilde{f}_M^* \epsilon \cdot \epsilon}{3} = \frac{f_M^* \zeta \cdot \zeta}{3} - 3.$$

A routine computation yields the value of the cohomology classes of the curves C_i in $H^2(\mathcal{A}, \mathbb{C})$:

$$\begin{aligned} [C_1] &= \frac{\mathbf{i}\sqrt{3}}{3} dz \wedge d\bar{z} \\ [C_2] &= \frac{\mathbf{i}\sqrt{3}}{3} dw \wedge d\bar{w} \\ [C_3] &= \frac{\mathbf{i}\sqrt{3}}{3} (d\bar{z} \wedge dw - dz \wedge d\bar{w} + dz \wedge d\bar{z} + dw \wedge d\bar{w}) \\ [C_4] &= \frac{\mathbf{i}\sqrt{3}}{3} (\mathbf{j} dz \wedge d\bar{w} - \mathbf{j}^2 d\bar{z} \wedge dw + dz \wedge d\bar{z} + dw \wedge d\bar{w}). \end{aligned}$$

Thus, if $\mu = (\mathbf{j} - 1)$,

$$[\zeta] = \frac{\mathbf{i}\sqrt{3}}{3} (3dz \wedge d\bar{z} + 3dw \wedge d\bar{w} + \mu dz \wedge d\bar{w} - \bar{\mu} d\bar{z} \wedge dw)$$

so that

$$\deg \psi_M = 3(|a|^2 + |b|^2 + |c|^2 + |d|^2) + 2 \Re \left\{ (\mathbf{j} - 1)(a\bar{c} + b\bar{d} - \bar{a}b - \bar{c}d) + \mathbf{j}b\bar{c} - a\bar{d} \right\} - 3.$$

The result follows by a direct calculation. \square

Remark 4.7.

- (i) The degree of ψ_M depends only on the class of M in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)/G$, and this can be verified directly on the explicit expression of $\deg \psi_M$ given by Proposition 4.6.
- (ii) We have $\deg \psi_M = Q(a, b, c, d) - 3$ where Q is a positive-definite hermitian form. Hence for any positive integer N , the set

$$\{M \in \mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]) \text{ s.t. } \deg \Psi_M \leq N\}$$

is finite.

Theorem 4.8. *The matrices $M_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$, $M_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -\mathbf{j} & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and $M_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ generate $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$ as a semigroup. Besides, the corresponding Cremona transformations have the following explicit description:*

$$\begin{cases} \psi_{M_1}: (x : y : z) \rightarrow (x + y + z : \mathbf{j}x + y + \mathbf{j}^2 z : \mathbf{j}x + \mathbf{j}^2 y + z) \\ \psi_{M_2}: (x : y : z) \rightarrow (x + y + z : x + \mathbf{j}^2 y + \mathbf{j}z : x + \mathbf{j}y + \mathbf{j}^2 z) \\ \psi_{M_3}: (x : y : z) \rightarrow (a(x : y : z), b(x : y : z), c(x : y : z)) \end{cases}$$

where

$$\begin{cases} a(x : y : z) = x^2 + y^2 + z^2 - \mathbf{j}^2(xy + xz + yz) \\ b(x : y : z) = x^2 + \mathbf{j}y^2 + \mathbf{j}^2 z^2 - \mathbf{j}xy - xz - \mathbf{j}^2 yz \\ c(x : y : z) = x^2 + \mathbf{j}^2 y^2 + \mathbf{j}z^2 - xy - \mathbf{j}xz - \mathbf{j}^2 yz \end{cases}$$

Proof. The ring $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$ being euclidean, any matrix in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$ can be put in diagonal form after performing elementary row and column operations, corresponding to multiplications on the right and on the left by matrices of the type $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \alpha \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$ and $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \beta & 1 \end{pmatrix}$. First note that the diagonal matrices can be expressed using M_1 , M_2 and M_3 : we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & -\mathbf{j} \end{pmatrix} = M_2 M_3 \quad \text{and} \quad M_3 M_2 M_3^2 = \begin{pmatrix} -\mathbf{j} & 0 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

and these two matrices generate all invertible diagonal matrices, since $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]^\times$ is the cyclic subgroup of \mathbb{C}^\times generated by $-\mathbf{j}$. We now deal with the transvection matrices:

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \times M_3 M_1 (M_2 M_3)^3 \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} \times M_1 (M_2 M_3)^3 M_3 \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \mathbf{j} \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{j}^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{j} \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{j} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{j}^2 \end{pmatrix} \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ \mathbf{j} & 1 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{j} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{j}^2 \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{j}^2 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{j} \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

Hence M_1 , M_2 and M_3 generate $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$ as a group. Since these matrices are of finite order, they also generate $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$ as a semigroup.

It remains to compute the explicit expressions of the ψ_{M_i} , $1 \leq i \leq 3$. First it is easy to see that ψ_{M_1} and ψ_{M_2} have no indeterminacy point, because the maps φ_{M_1} and φ_{M_2} preserve globally the twelve exceptional curves \mathcal{E}_j , $1 \leq j \leq 12$. Hence ψ_{M_1} and ψ_{M_2} are linear (this could also be checked using Proposition 4.6), and therefore entirely determined by its action on the points q_k . In order to compute ψ_{M_3} , we first note that it is a quadratic involution. Indeed, φ_{M_3} leaves globally invariant the set $\{\mathcal{E}_1, \mathcal{E}_5, \mathcal{E}_9, \mathcal{E}_2, \mathcal{E}_6, \mathcal{E}_{10}, \mathcal{E}_3, \mathcal{E}_7, \mathcal{E}_{11}\}$, so that the indeterminacy locus of ψ_{M_3} consists of simple points in the list $\{q_4, q_8, q_{12}\}$. Since ψ_{M_3} is not linear (otherwise all ψ_M would also be linear), it must be a quadratic involution whose indeterminacy locus is the set $\{q_4, q_8, q_{12}\}$. It is completely determined by its action on the remaining points q_k for $k \notin \{4, 8, 12\}$. \square

4.2. Action of the automorphism group on infinitesimal deformations. In this section, we will present two different approaches to prove the following theorem:

Theorem 4.9. *Let X be the rational Kummer surface associated with the lattice $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}]$ of Eisenstein integers. For any element M in the group $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])$, let σ_M be the permutation of S given by the action of f_M , and let \mathcal{P}_M be the set of the 9 eigenvalues of the permutation matrix associated with σ_M . Then the characteristic polynomial Q_M of the endomorphism $(\varphi_M^{-1})_*$ of $H^1(X, \mathrm{TX})$ is given by the formula*

$$Q_M(x) = \prod_{\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_M \setminus \{1\}} \left(x - \frac{\lambda}{\alpha \beta^2} \right) \left(x - \frac{\lambda}{\alpha^2 \beta} \right).$$

Remarks 4.10.

- (i) We have $\#\mathcal{P}_M = 9$, so that $\deg Q_M = 16 = 2 \times 12 - 8$.
- (ii) If M is in the group G generated by ϕ , then $Q_M(x) = (x - 1)^{16}$ as expected. Indeed, if $M = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{j} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{j} \end{pmatrix}$ then $\alpha = \beta = \mathbf{j}$ and $\mathcal{P}_M = \{1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1\}$.

Corollary 4.11.

- (i) If M is a matrix in H , then $Q_M(x) = (x - \alpha)^8(x - \beta)^8$.
- (ii) If M is not of finite order in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{j}])/\langle \mathbf{j} \mathrm{id} \rangle$, then φ_M is rigid.

The first approach of the proof of Theorem 4.9 will use the Atiyah-Bott fixed point theorem to compute the trace of the action of φ_M on $H^1(X, \mathrm{TX})$ for M in H . Knowing this for all iterates of M , we obtain all eigenvalues of \tilde{f}_M . We will limit ourselves to the case where M is in H (that is to the statement (i) of Corollary 4.11), but all other cases can be dealt with using the same method. Since these calculations don't bring anything new conceptually (and since the second proof is valid for any M in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$) we omit them. The other approach is to the machinery of sheaves: the tangent bundles $\mathrm{T}\mathcal{A}$, $\mathrm{T}\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ and TX are related by some exact sequences, allowing to compare their respective cohomology groups.

4.2.1. First proof by the Atiyah-Bott formula. Let us divide the set of fixed points of φ_M into two parts: the first part Θ_1 consists of fixed points outside the exceptional divisors E_i ; and the second part Θ_2 consists of the remaining fixed points.

Proposition 4.12. *Let M be a matrix in H such that $M^3 \neq \mathrm{id}$. Then the automorphism φ_M has $|\mathrm{Tr}(M)|^2 + 11$ fixed points on the Kummer surface X .*

Proof. The first step consists in proving that the fixed points of φ_M are non-degenerate, i.e. that 1 is never an eigenvalue of the differential of φ_M at a fixed point. We deal with fixed points in Θ_1 and Θ_2 separately.

The points of Θ_1 correspond to points p in $A \setminus S$ such that $f_M(p)$ lies in the orbit $G \cdot p$, modulo the action of G . For any such point, the differential of φ_M identifies with M , $\mathbf{j}M$ or \mathbf{j}^2M , so that 1 is never an eigenvalue.

The set Θ_2 can be described as follows: the automorphism \tilde{f}_M acts by the projective transformation $\mathbb{P}(M)$ on the curve E_i via the identification

$$E_i \simeq \tilde{E}_i \simeq \mathbb{P}(\mathrm{T}_{p_i} V) \simeq \mathbb{P}(V).$$

Therefore we get two fixed points q_α and q_β on each E_i corresponding to the eigenspaces of M . This gives a concrete description of Θ_2 , which consists of 18 points (two distinct points on each E_i). To compute the differential of \tilde{f}_M at such a fixed point, we can assume without loss of generality that this point lies in E_1 . Let (e, f) be an eigenvector of M for the eigenvalue α and assume for simplicity that $e \neq 0$. If (x, y) are the standard coordinates on V , we define coordinates (u, v) in $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ near \tilde{E}_1 by putting $x = u$ and $y = uv$. Then if we set $Z = u^3$ and $T = v$, (Z, T) are holomorphic coordinates on

X near q_α . In these coordinates, $q_\alpha = \left(0, \frac{f}{e}\right)$ and \tilde{f}_M is given by

$$(Z, T) \mapsto \left(Z(a + bT)^3, \frac{c + dT}{a + bT}\right).$$

so that the eigenvalues of $d\tilde{f}_M$ at q_α are α^3 and α^{-2} , which are different from 1.

We can now apply the Lefschetz fixed point formula. As $H^1(X, \mathbb{R}) = H^3(X, \mathbb{R}) = 0$, we get that the number of fixed points of φ_M is equal to $\text{Tr } \tilde{f}_M^*_{H^2(X, \mathbb{R})} + 2$. Then we can use formula (4.2): the trace on the part $\left(\wedge_{\mathbb{Z}}^2(\Lambda^* \times \Lambda^*)\right)^G \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{R}$ is the sum

$$|\alpha|^2 + |\beta|^2 + \alpha\bar{\beta} + \bar{\alpha}\beta = |\alpha + \beta|^2;$$

and since M belongs to H , φ_M acts trivially on the factor $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \mathbb{R}[\tilde{E}_i]$ so that the trace on this factor is 9. This gives the required result. \square

We will now study in greater details the set Θ_1 . Let us define three subsets S_1, S_2, S_3 of A as follows:

$$S_1 = \{p \in A \setminus S \mid f_M(p) = p\}, S_2 = \{p \in A \setminus S \mid f_M(p) = \phi(p)\}, S_3 = \{p \in A \setminus S \mid f_M(p) = \phi^2(p)\}.$$

To compute the cardinality of the S_i 's, we use the following statement:

Lemma 4.13. *For any matrix P in $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ such that 1 is not an eigenvalue of P , the automorphism f_P of the complex torus A has $|1 - \text{Tr}(P) + \det P|^2$ fixed points.*

Proof. Since the fixed points of f_P are non-degenerate, we can apply the holomorphic Lefschetz fixed point formula ([23, p. 426], [39], [12]); this gives

$$1 - \overline{\text{Tr}(P)} + \overline{\det P} = \#\text{Fix}(f_P) \times \frac{1}{1 - \text{Tr}(P) + \det P}.$$

\square

Corollary 4.14. *Let M be a matrix in H such that $M^3 \neq \text{id}$. One has the following equalities:*

$$\#S_1 = |\text{Tr}(M) - 2|^2 - 9 \quad \text{and} \quad \#S_2 = \#S_3 = |\text{Tr}(M) + 1|^2 - 9.$$

Proof. This follows directly from Lemma 4.13, since

$$S_1 = \text{Fix}(f_M) \setminus S, \quad S_2 = \text{Fix}(f_{j^2 M}) \setminus S \quad \text{and} \quad S_3 = \text{Fix}(f_{jM}) \setminus S.$$

\square

The group G acts transitively on each set S_i . Then Θ_1 can be written as the disjoint union of the quotients S_i/G . Remark that we can obtain in this way the result of Proposition 4.12: indeed, if $t = \text{Tr}(M)$,

$$\#\Theta_1 = \frac{|t - 2|^2}{3} - 3 + 2 \left(\frac{|1 + t|^2}{3} - 3 \right) = |t|^2 - 7$$

Since $\#\Theta_2 = 18$, this gives $\#\text{Fix}(\varphi_M) = |t|^2 + 11$.

As $H^0(X, TX) = H^2(X, TX) = \{0\}$, the holomorphic Atiyah-Bott fixed point formula [1, Thm. 4.12] yields the following result :

Proposition 4.15. *The trace of $(\varphi_M^{-1})_*$ acting on $H^1(X, TX)$ is equal to the sum $-\sum_x \frac{\text{Tr } d(\varphi_M^{-1})_x}{\det(\text{id} - d(\varphi_M)_x)}$ where x runs through the fixed points of φ_M .*

Corollary 4.16. *Let M be a matrix in H such that $M^3 \neq \text{id}$. Then the trace of $(\varphi_M^{-1})_*$ acting on $H^1(X, TX)$ is $8 \text{Tr}(M)$.*

Proof. We divide the fixed point set of φ_M in four parts: S_1/G , S_2/G , S_3/G and Θ_2 . The first three parts correspond to Θ_1 . We start by computing the contribution of Θ_2 in the sum of Proposition 4.15. Let us put $t = \text{Tr}(M) = \alpha + \alpha^{-1}$. Any pair of fixed points in a divisor E_i yields the term

$$\frac{\alpha^{-3} + \alpha^2}{(1 - \alpha^3)(1 - \alpha^{-2})} + \frac{\alpha^3 + \alpha^{-2}}{(1 - \alpha^{-3})(1 - \alpha^2)}$$

so that the contribution of Θ_2 is $-9t - \frac{6}{t-2} - \frac{3}{1+t}$. Now the contributions of S_1/G , S_2/G and S_3/G are respectively

$$\left(\frac{|t-2|^2}{3} - 3 \right) \frac{t}{2-t}, \quad \left(\frac{|1+t|^2}{3} - 3 \right) \frac{-\mathbf{j}^2 t}{1+t} \quad \text{and} \quad \left(\frac{|1+t|^2}{3} - 3 \right) \frac{-\mathbf{j} t}{1+t}$$

so that the contribution of Θ_1 is $t + \frac{3t}{t-2} - \frac{3t}{1+t}$. Adding the contributions of Θ_1 and Θ_2 we get $-8t$. \square

4.2.2. Second proof by sheaf theory. We start by fixing some conventions and notations that are specific to this section. For any group G a G -module will mean a right G -module, that is a *contravariant* representation of G on some vector space. We denote the vector space \mathbb{C}^2 by V . The same convention goes for equivariant vector bundles: they will all be right equivariant (see §3.2.1). If nothing else is specified, we consider V as a natural right $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -module, where a matrix M acts by M^{-1} . We start by the two following exact sequences of sheaves:

First exact sequence of sheaves on $\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ relating TA and $\text{T}\tilde{\mathcal{A}}$ via the blowup map δ

$$0 \longrightarrow \text{T}\tilde{\mathcal{A}} \longrightarrow \delta^* \text{T}\mathcal{A} \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \iota_{E_i^*} \text{T}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-1) \longrightarrow 0. \quad (4.3)$$

This sequence is $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant and G -equivariant. Let us explain its construction: the first map is the differential of the map $\delta: \tilde{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow \mathcal{A}$ corresponding to the blowup of the nine points in S ; as a sheaf morphism it is injective. For any i with $1 \leq i \leq 9$ and any point $[\ell]$ in E_i (corresponding

to a line ℓ in $T_{p_i}\mathcal{A}$, the image of $(\delta_*)_{[\ell]}: T_{[\ell]}\widetilde{\mathcal{A}} \rightarrow T_{p_i}\mathcal{A}$ is precisely the line ℓ . Thanks to the Euler exact sequence [32, Prop. 2.4.4]

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{O}_{E_i}(-1) \longrightarrow T_{p_i}\mathcal{A} \otimes \mathcal{O}_{E_i} \longrightarrow TE_i(-1) \longrightarrow 0 \quad (4.4)$$

the complex line $\frac{T_{p_i}\mathcal{A}}{\text{Im}(\delta_*)_{[\ell]}}$ identifies canonically with the fiber of $T_{\widetilde{E}_i}(-1)$ at $[\ell]$.

Remark that $T_{\widetilde{E}_i}(-1)$ is isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}_{E_i}(1)$, but this isomorphism is not canonical and cannot be made compatible in any way with the action of $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$.

Second exact sequence of sheaves on X relating $T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}$ and TX via the cyclic cover π

$$0 \longrightarrow \pi_*(T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}})^G \longrightarrow TX \longrightarrow \bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \iota_{E_i*} N_{E_i/X} \longrightarrow 0. \quad (4.5)$$

This sequence is $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant. Let us again explain its construction: for any open subset U of X , the sections of the sheaf $\pi_*(T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}})^G$ on U are exactly the G -invariant holomorphic vector fields on $\pi^{-1}(U)$. We can take holomorphic coordinates (z, w) and (x, y) near a point of \widetilde{E}_i and its image in X such that $\pi(z, w) = (z^3, w)$, $\phi(z, w) = (\mathbf{j}z, w)$ and $\widetilde{E}_i = \{z = 0\}$. Therefore a G -invariant holomorphic vector field is of the form $z\alpha(z^3, w)\partial_z + \beta(z^3, w)\partial_w$, which is (outside E_i) the pull-back of the holomorphic vector field $3x\alpha(x, y)\partial_x + \beta(x, y)\partial_y$. The latter holomorphic vector field extends uniquely across E_i , and the extension at E_i is tangent to E_i . Conversely, the same calculation shows that every such holomorphic vector field yields a G invariant holomorphic vector field upstairs. To conclude, it suffices to note that a holomorphic vector field on an open subset of X is tangent to E_i if and only if its restriction to E_i maps to zero via the morphism $TX_{E_i} \rightarrow N_{E_i/X}$.

Let us introduce some notation. First we consider the natural representation Z of the symmetric group \mathfrak{S}_9 in \mathbb{C}^9 . There is a natural group morphism $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda) \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_9$ given by the action on the set $S = \{p_1, \dots, p_9\}$, so that we will consider Z as a $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -module. As an H -module, Z is the sum of nine copies of the trivial representation.

Let us denote by \mathcal{F} the sheaf $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \iota_{E_i*} T_{\widetilde{E}_i}(-1)$.

Lemma 4.17. *The following assertions hold :*

(a) *For any integer i with $0 \leq i \leq 2$, the natural morphisms*

$$\begin{cases} H^i(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A}) \longrightarrow H^i(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}, \delta^* T\mathcal{A}) \\ H^i(X, \pi_* T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}) \longrightarrow H^i(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}, \pi^* \pi_* T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}) \longrightarrow H^i(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}, T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}) \end{cases}$$

are $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant isomorphisms.

(b) *The cohomology groups $H^0(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F})^G$ and $H^1(\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F})^G$ vanish.*

(c) *The cohomology group $H^1(X, \pi_*(T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}})^G)$ vanishes. Besides, $H^2(X, \pi_*(T\widetilde{\mathcal{A}})^G)$ is isomorphic to $\det V \otimes V$ as a $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -module.*

(d) *For $1 \leq i \leq 9$, $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X})$ is isomorphic to $(\det V \otimes V) \otimes Z$ as a $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -module.*

Proof. (a) We write the Leray spectral sequence for the pair $(\delta^*T\mathcal{A}, \mathcal{A})$: we have

$$E_2^{p,q} = H^p(\mathcal{A}, R^q\delta_*\mathcal{O}_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}} \otimes T\mathcal{A}) \quad \text{and} \quad E_\infty^{p,q} = \text{Gr}^p H^{p+q}(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \delta^*T\mathcal{A}).$$

Since δ is the projection of a point blowup, it is known that $R^q\delta_*\mathcal{O}_{\tilde{\mathcal{A}}}$ vanishes for $q > 0$ so that the spectral sequence degenerates and we get $H^p(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A}) = E_2^{p,0} \simeq E_\infty^{p,0} = H^p(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \delta^*T\mathcal{A})$. The argument is the same for the second morphism: π being finite, $R^q\pi_*T\tilde{\mathcal{A}} = 0$ for $q > 0$.

(b) The vanishing of $H^1(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F})^G$ is straightforward as $H^1(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F}) = 0$. We see that $H^0(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F})$ is isomorphic as a G -module to the direct sum $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 T_{p_i}A$, where ϕ acts by the inverse of its differential at each point p_i . Therefore, $H^0(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, \mathcal{F}) \simeq V^9$ and the result follows since $V^G = \{0\}$.

(c) According to (a) and since G is finite, we have isomorphisms

$$H^i(X, \pi_*(T\tilde{\mathcal{A}})^G) \simeq H^i(X, \pi_*T\tilde{\mathcal{A}})^G \simeq H^i(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, T\tilde{\mathcal{A}})^G.$$

Using (4.3) combined with (b) and (a), we obtain $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant isomorphisms $H^i(\tilde{\mathcal{A}}, T\tilde{\mathcal{A}})^G \simeq H^i(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A})^G$ for $i = 1, 2$. Now $H^i(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A})$ is isomorphic to $V^* \otimes V$ (resp. $\wedge^2 V^* \otimes V$) for $i = 1$ (resp. $i = 2$), where a matrix M in $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ acts by ${}^t\bar{M} \otimes M^{-1}$ (resp. $\wedge^2({}^t\bar{M}) \otimes M^{-1}$). This proves that $H^1(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A})^G$ vanishes and that

$$H^2(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A})^G = H^2(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A}) \simeq \det V \otimes V$$

since $\bar{\mathbf{j}}^2 \mathbf{j}^{-1} = 1$. This yields the result.

(d) Taking the determinant of the Euler exact sequence (4.4), we obtain that the sheaves $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 K_{\tilde{E}_i}$ and $\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \det T_{p_i}^* \mathcal{A} \otimes_{\mathbb{C}} \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-2)$ are naturally isomorphic, and this isomorphism is compatible with the action of $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$. Since $\pi^*N_{E_i/X}$ is canonically isomorphic to $\mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-3)$, we get by Serre duality a chain of $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant isomorphisms

$$\bigoplus_{i=1}^9 H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X}) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^9 H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(3) \otimes K_{\tilde{E}_i})^* \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^9 \det T_{p_i} \mathcal{A} \otimes H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(1))^* \simeq (\det V \otimes V) \otimes Z.$$

□

We can now prove Corollary 4.11. Using the exact sequence (4.5), Lemma 4.17 (c), (d) and the fact that $H^2(X, TX)$ vanishes, we get an exact sequence of H -modules

$$0 \longrightarrow H^1(X, TX) \longrightarrow V^9 \longrightarrow V \longrightarrow 0.$$

The result follows.

4.3. The case of the square lattice. For the sake of completeness and also because it is an interesting case, we also provide briefly the corresponding results for square lattices (that is Λ is the ring of Gauß integers $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$, E is the elliptic curve \mathbb{C}/Λ , $\mathcal{A} = E \times E$, $\phi(z, w) = (\mathbf{i}z, \mathbf{i}w)$ and G is the group of order 4 generated by ϕ). The same strategy works but the results are slightly different. In the square case, the group G is of order 4, the map ϕ (which is this case the multiplication by \mathbf{i}) has 4

fixed points and 12 new other points are fixed by ϕ^2 . More precisely, if we put

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{llll} p_1 = (0, 0) & p_2 = \left(0, \frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p_3 = \left(\frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}, 0\right) & p_4 = \left(\frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) \\ p_5 = \left(0, \frac{1}{2}\right) & p_6 = \left(\frac{1}{2}, 0\right) & p_7 = \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p_8 = \left(\frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{1}{2}\right) \\ p_9 = \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{2}\right) & p_{10} = \left(\frac{1}{2}, \frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p'_5 = \left(0, \frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p'_6 = \left(\frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}, 0\right) \\ p'_7 = \left(\frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p'_8 = \left(\frac{1+\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p'_9 = \left(\frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}\right) & p'_{10} = \left(\frac{\mathbf{i}}{2}, \frac{1}{2}\right) \end{array} \right.$$

then $\text{Fix}(\phi) = \{p_1, p_2, p_3, p_4\}$, $\text{Fix}(\phi^2) \setminus \text{Fix}(\phi) = \{p_5, \dots, p_{10}, p'_5, \dots, p'_{10}\}$, and $p'_i = \phi(p_i)$ for $5 \leq i \leq 10$. We put $S' = \text{Fix}(\phi)$, $S'' = \text{Fix}(\phi^2) \setminus \text{Fix}(\phi)$ and $S = S' \cup S''$. We also denote by Z' (resp. Z'' , resp. Z) the natural representation of the symmetric group \mathfrak{S}_4 (resp. \mathfrak{S}_{12} , resp. \mathfrak{S}_6) in \mathbb{C}^4 (resp. \mathbb{C}^{12} , resp. \mathbb{C}^6). There is a natural group morphism $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda) \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_4$ (resp. $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda) \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_{12}$) given by the action on the set S' (resp. S''), so that we will consider Z' and Z'' as $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -modules. Note that $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ acts on the set of pairs $\{p_i, p'_i\}$, so that the morphism $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda) \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_{12}$ factors as

$$\text{GL}(2; \Lambda) \xrightarrow{(\xi, \eta)} \mathfrak{S}_6 \times (\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})^6 \rightarrow \mathfrak{S}_{12}$$

where the factor \mathfrak{S}_6 corresponds to the action on the set of pairs, and each factor in \mathfrak{S}_2 corresponds to the action on the corresponding pair. We consider Z as a $\text{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -module via the representation ρ given as follows: for $1 \leq i \leq 6$,

$$\rho(M) \cdot \mathbf{e}_i = (\eta(M))_i \cdot \mathbf{e}_{\xi(M)(i)}. \quad (4.6)$$

As before, let $\widetilde{\mathcal{A}}$ be the blowup of \mathcal{A} along the 16 points of S , and denote by $\widetilde{E}_1, \dots, \widetilde{E}_4, \widetilde{E}_5, \dots, \widetilde{E}_{10}, \widetilde{E}'_5, \dots, \widetilde{E}'_{10}$ the corresponding exceptional divisors. The quotient X/G is a basic rational surface that can be obtained by blowing up \mathbb{P}^2 in 13 points. We consider again the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & \widetilde{\mathcal{A}} & \\ \delta \swarrow & & \searrow \pi \\ A & & X \end{array}$$

If we put $E_i = \pi(\widetilde{E}_i)$, then π is the cyclic covering of order 4 along the divisor $\sum_{i=1}^4 4E_i + \sum_{i=5}^{10} 2E_i$. In particular,

$$\pi^*(E_i) = \begin{cases} 4\widetilde{E}_i & \text{if } 1 \leq i \leq 4 \\ 2\widetilde{E}_i + 2\widetilde{E}'_i & \text{if } 5 \leq i \leq 10 \end{cases}$$

Theorem 4.18. *Let X be the rational Kummer surface associated with the lattice $\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$ of Gauß integers. For any element M in $\text{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}])$, let \mathcal{P}_M be the set of eigenvalues of $\rho(M)$, let σ'_M be the permutation of S' given by the action of f_M , and let \mathcal{P}'_M be the set of 4 eigenvalues of the permutation*

matrix associated with σ'_M . Then the characteristic polynomial Q_M of the endomorphism $(\varphi_M^{-1})_*$ of $H^1(X, TX)$ is given by the formula

$$Q_M(x) = \prod_{\lambda \in \mathcal{P}_M} \left(x - \frac{\lambda}{\alpha\beta} \right) \prod_{\mu \in \mathcal{P}'_M} \left\{ \left(x - \frac{\mu}{\alpha^3\beta} \right) \left(x - \frac{\mu}{\alpha\beta^3} \right) \left(x - \frac{\mu}{\alpha^2\beta^2} \right) \right\}.$$

Remarks 4.19.

- (i) We have $\#\mathcal{P}_M = 6$ and $\#\mathcal{P}'_M = 4$ so that $\deg Q_M = 18 = 2 \times 13 - 8$.
- (ii) If M is in the group G generated by the automorphism ϕ , then $Q_M(x) = (x-1)^{18}$ as expected. Indeed, if $M = \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{i} & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{i} \end{pmatrix}$ then $\alpha = \beta = \mathbf{i}$, $\mathcal{P}_M = \{-1, -1, -1, -1, -1, -1\}$ and $\mathcal{P}'_M = \{1, 1, 1, 1\}$.

Proof. We follow the strategy developed for hexagonal lattices in §4.2.2. Coming back to Lemma 4.17, the main difference is that $H^2(\mathcal{A}, T\mathcal{A})^G = 0$ since $\mathbf{i}^2 \mathbf{i}^{-1} = \mathbf{i} \neq 1$. Hence we get an isomorphism of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -modules

$$H^1(X, TX) \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^{10} H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X}).$$

The right-hand side of the previous isomorphism splits as the direct sum of two $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -modules: $\bigoplus_{i=1}^5 H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X})$ and $\bigoplus_{i=5}^{10} H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X})$. Besides, we have

$$\begin{cases} \pi^* N_{E_i/X} \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-4) & \text{if } 1 \leq i \leq 4 \\ \pi^* N_{E_i/X} \simeq \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-2) \oplus \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(-2) & \text{if } 5 \leq i \leq 10. \end{cases}$$

Using Serre duality, we have $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -equivariant isomorphisms

$$\begin{aligned} \bigoplus_{i=1}^4 H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X}) &\simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^4 H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(4) \otimes K_{\tilde{E}_i})^* \simeq \bigoplus_{i=1}^4 \det T_{p_i} \mathcal{A} \otimes H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(2))^* \\ &\simeq (\det V \otimes \mathrm{Sym}^2 V) \otimes Z' \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \bigoplus_{i=5}^{10} H^1(E_i, N_{E_i/X}) &\simeq \left(\bigoplus_{i=5}^{10} \left\{ H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i}(2) \otimes K_{\tilde{E}_i})^* \oplus H^0(\tilde{E}'_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}'_i}(2) \otimes K_{\tilde{E}'_i})^* \right\} \right)^G \\ &\simeq \left(\bigoplus_{i=5}^{10} \left\{ \det T_{p_i} \mathcal{A} \otimes H^0(\tilde{E}_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}_i})^* \oplus \det T_{p'_i} \mathcal{A} \otimes H^0(\tilde{E}'_i, \mathcal{O}_{\tilde{E}'_i})^* \right\} \right)^G \\ &\simeq \left(\bigoplus_{i=5}^{10} \left\{ \det T_{p_i} \mathcal{A} \oplus \det T_{p'_i} \mathcal{A} \right\} \right)^G \\ &\simeq (\det V \otimes Z'')^G \simeq \det V \otimes Z \end{aligned}$$

where Z is defined via (4.6). Therefore we get an isomorphism of $\mathrm{GL}(2; \Lambda)$ -modules

$$H^1(X, TX) \simeq (\det V \otimes \mathrm{Sym}^2 V) \otimes Z' \oplus (\det V \otimes Z).$$

□

Corollary 4.20.

(i) Let M be a matrix in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}])$ such that $M \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{i} \end{pmatrix} \bmod 2\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$. Then

$$Q_M(x) = (x + \det M)^4 \left(x + \frac{1}{\alpha^2}\right)^4 \left(x + \frac{1}{\beta^2}\right)^4 (x + 1)^4.$$

(ii) There exist infinitely many M such that φ_M is rigid.

Proof.

(i) The action of \tilde{f}_M on the finite set S depends only of the class of M modulo the ideal $2\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$.

Therefore, if $M \equiv \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{i} \end{pmatrix} \bmod 2\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$, the action on S'' is the permutation

$$(p_5, p'_5)(p_8, p'_8)(p_9, p_{10})(p'_9, p'_{10})$$

and the corresponding element in the group $\mathfrak{S}_6 \times (\mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z})^6$ is $(9, 10), (-1, 1, 1, -1, 1, 1)$. Thus

$$\rho(M) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

so that $\mathcal{P}_M = \{1, 1, 1, -1, -1, -1\}$. On the other hand, the action on S' is trivial. Lastly, $\det M \in \{\mathbf{i}, -\mathbf{i}\}$. Hence we get the result of (ii).

(ii) It suffices to prove that there are infinitely many matrices M in $\mathrm{GL}(2; \mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}])$ congruent to $\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ 0 & \mathbf{i} \end{pmatrix} \bmod 2\mathbb{Z}[\mathbf{i}]$ such that $\pm\mathbf{i}$ are not eigenvalues of M , which is straightforward: for instance the matrices $\begin{pmatrix} 2n+1 & 2in \\ -2n & -\mathbf{i}(2n-1) \end{pmatrix}, n \in \mathbb{Z}$ work.

□

To conclude this section, let us mention that it can be proved as in Lemma 4.3 that $-2K_X$ is linearly equivalent to $\sum_{i=1}^4 E_i$, so that $|-K_X| = \emptyset$ and $|-2K_X| = \sum_{i=1}^4 E_i$. Hence X is a rational Coble surface¹⁴ (that is $-2K_X$ is effective but $-K_X$ is not). Therefore we see that such surfaces can carry rigid automorphisms.

5. REALISATION OF INFINITESIMAL DEFORMATIONS USING DIVISORS

Let X be a rational surface, and let f be an automorphism of X . We will present a practical method to compute the actions f^* and f_* of f on $H^1(X, \mathbb{C})$ using divisors. This is much more delicate than for the action on the Picard group. In practical examples, the method is effective (*see* §6).

14. This fact was pointed out to us by I. Dolgachev.

5.1. 1-exceptional divisors. Let X be a complex surface, and let D be a divisor on X . Attached to D is the holomorphic line bundle $\mathcal{O}_X(D)$ whose sections are the meromorphic functions f such that $D + \text{div}(f)$ is effective. For any holomorphic vector bundle \mathcal{E} on X , there is an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow \mathcal{E} \longrightarrow \mathcal{E}(D) \longrightarrow \mathcal{E}(D)|_D \longrightarrow 0. \quad (5.1)$$

Definition 5.1. Let X be a complex surface and let D be an effective divisor. We say that D is *1-exceptional* if the natural morphism $H^1(X, TX) \rightarrow H^1(X, TX(D))$ induced by the first arrow of (5.1) for $\mathcal{E} = TX$ vanishes.

Remark that since $H^1(\mathbb{P}^2, T\mathbb{P}^2)$ vanishes, any effective divisor on \mathbb{P}^2 is 1-exceptional.

The importance of these divisors comes from the following immediate observation: if D is 1-exceptional, then we have an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow H^0(X, TX) \longrightarrow H^0(X, TX(D)) \longrightarrow H^0(D, TX(D)|_D) \longrightarrow H^1(X, TX) \longrightarrow 0 \quad (5.2)$$

which is the long cohomology sequence associated with (5.1). Thus, if X has no nonzero holomorphic vector field,

$$H^1(X, TX) \simeq \frac{H^0(D, TX(D)|_D)}{H^0(X, TX(D))}.$$

Let us now explain how to construct these divisors on rational surfaces. We fix two complex surfaces X and Y such that Y is the blowup of X at a point p . Let π be the blowup map, and let E be the exceptional divisor. There is a natural morphism of sheaves $TY \rightarrow \pi^*TX$ given by the differential of π , which is injective. By the same argument as the proof of the exactness of the sequence (4.3), the quotient sheaf π^*TX/TY is canonically isomorphic to $\iota_{E*}T_E(-1)$ so that we have an exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow TY \longrightarrow \pi^*TX \longrightarrow \iota_{E*}T_E(-1) \longrightarrow 0. \quad (5.3)$$

For any locally free sheaf \mathcal{F} on X , the natural pullback morphism $H^i(X, \mathcal{F}) \rightarrow H^i(Y, \pi^*\mathcal{F})$ is an isomorphism; this follows by writing down the Leray spectral sequence for the sheaf $\pi^*\mathcal{F}$ and using that $R^j\pi_*\mathcal{O}_Y = 0$ for $j > 0$ (see Lemma 4.17 (i) where we already used this argument). Therefore, for every divisor D on X , we have a long exact sequence

$$0 \longrightarrow H^0(Y, TY(\pi^*D)) \longrightarrow H^0(X, TX(D)) \xrightarrow[\text{at } p]{\text{ev.}} T_pX \otimes L_p \xrightarrow{\delta_D} H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D)) \longrightarrow H^1(X, TX(D)) \longrightarrow 0$$

where δ_D is the connection morphism, and L_p is the fiber of $\mathcal{O}_X(D)$ at p .

Proposition 5.2. *Let D be an effective divisor on X .*

- (i) *There is a natural isomorphism $H^0(X, TX(D)) \xrightarrow{\sim} H^0(Y, TY(\pi^*D + E))$.*
- (ii) *If D is 1-exceptional on X , then $\pi^*D + E$ is 1-exceptional on Y .*

Proof. We have a morphism of short exact sequences

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & TY(\pi^*D) & \longrightarrow & \pi^*TX(\pi^*D) & \longrightarrow & \iota_{E*}T_E(-1) \otimes \mathcal{O}_Y(\pi^*D) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & TY(\pi^*D + E) & \longrightarrow & \pi^*TX(\pi^*D + E) & \longrightarrow & \iota_{E*}T_E(-1) \otimes \mathcal{O}_Y(\pi^*D + E) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

where the right vertical arrow vanishes. It follows immediately that the morphism of sheaves $\pi^*TX(\pi^*D) \rightarrow \pi^*TX(\pi^*D + E)$ factors through $TY(\pi^*D + E)$. This gives (i).

For (ii), let us start by proving that the composition of the connection morphism δ_D with the natural morphism $H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D)) \rightarrow H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D + E))$ vanishes. We have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^0(\iota_{E*}T_E(-1) \otimes \mathcal{O}_Y(\pi^*D)) & \xrightarrow{\delta_D} & H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D)) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ H^0(\iota_{E*}T_E(-1) \otimes \mathcal{O}_Y(\pi^*D + E)) & \rightarrow & H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D + E)) \end{array}$$

and we get our claim since the left vertical arrow vanishes. We now consider the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^1(Y, TY) & \longrightarrow & H^1(X, TX) \\ \downarrow u & & \downarrow v \\ T_pX \otimes L_p \xrightarrow{\delta_D} H^1(Y, TY(\pi^*D)) & \rightarrow & H^1(X, TX(D)) \end{array}$$

where the bottom line is exact. Since D is 1-exceptional, $v = 0$. This implies that the image of u lies in the image of δ_D . \square

Remark 5.3. The first point of the proposition can be rephrased as follows: let Z be a section of $TX(D)$. Then $Z_{|X \setminus \{p\}}$ can be considered as a section of $TY(\pi^*D)$ on $Y \setminus E$. This section extends uniquely to a section of $TY(\pi^*D + E)$.

Let us introduce some extra notations. For any effective divisor D on a surface X , we put:

$$\begin{cases} V(D) = H^0(X, TX(D)) \\ W(D) = H^0(X, TX(D))_{|D}. \end{cases}$$

We denote by $\mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2)$ the set of holomorphic vector fields on \mathbb{P}^2 . A (possibly infinitely near) point \widehat{P} in \mathbb{P}^2 is a point P in \mathbb{P}^2 together with a sequence

$$X_N \xrightarrow{\pi_N} X_{N-1} \xrightarrow{\pi_{N-1}} \dots \xrightarrow{\pi_2} X_1 \xrightarrow{\pi_1} X_0 = \mathbb{P}^2$$

where the π_i 's are point blowups and π_1 is the blowup of P . The surface X_N is called the blowup of \mathbb{P}^2 along \widehat{P} and denoted by $\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}}\mathbb{P}^2$. If $N = 1$ the point is simple, if $N \geq 2$ it is infinitely near. The integer N is called the length of \widehat{P} .

Definition 5.4. For any (possibly infinitely near) point \widehat{P} in \mathbb{P}^2 , and any effective divisor D_{base} on \mathbb{P}^2 , we define a divisor $D_{\widehat{P}, D_{\text{base}}}$ on $\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}}\mathbb{P}^2$ as follows:

- If (π_1, \dots, π_N) is the sequence of blowups defining \widehat{P} , let E_1, \dots, E_N be the corresponding exceptional divisors on X_1, \dots, X_N .
- Let D_0, \dots, D_N be $N + 1$ divisors on X_0, \dots, X_N defined inductively by $D_0 = D_{\text{base}}$ and for $1 \leq i \leq N$ $D_i = \pi_{i-1}^* D_{i-1} + E_i$.
- The divisor $D_{\widehat{P}, D_{\text{base}}}$ is defined by $D_{\widehat{P}, D_{\text{base}}} = D_N$.
- If D_{base} is empty we put $D_{\widehat{P}, \emptyset} = D_{\widehat{P}}$.

Note that this definition extends readily to a finite number of (possibly infinitely near) points in \mathbb{P}^2 . According to Proposition 5.2 the divisor $D_{\widehat{P}, D_{\text{base}}}$ is always 1-exceptional on $\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}} \mathbb{P}^2$ since D_0 is 1-exceptional and $\{D_i \text{ is 1-exceptional}\} \Rightarrow \{D_{i+1} \text{ is 1-exceptional}\}$.

Lemma 5.5. *Let \widehat{P} be an infinitely near point in \mathbb{P}^2 of length N . Then*

- (i) *There is a natural isomorphism $\mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2) \xrightarrow{\sim} V(D_{\widehat{P}})$.*
- (ii) *$\dim W(D_{\widehat{P}}) = 2N$.*

Proof. Using the notation of Definition 5.4, Proposition 5.2 (i) yields isomorphisms

$$\mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2) \simeq V(D_1) \simeq V(D_N) = V(D_{\widehat{P}})$$

so that using the exact sequence 5.2 we have

$$h^1(X, TX) = \dim W(D_{\widehat{P}}) - (8 - h^0(X, TX)).$$

Since $h^1(X, TX) - h^0(X, TX) = 2N - 8$, we get the result. \square

Proposition 5.6. *Let X be a rational surface without nonzero holomorphic vector field obtained by blowing \mathbb{P}^2 in k (possibly infinitely near) points $\widehat{P}_1, \dots, \widehat{P}_k$. Let D_{base} be an effective divisor on \mathbb{P}^2 , and let $V^\dagger(D_{\text{base}})$ be a direct factor of $\mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2)$ in $V(D_{\text{base}})$. We denote by \widehat{D} the 1-exceptional divisor $D_{\widehat{P}_1 \cup \dots \cup \widehat{P}_k, D_{\text{base}}}$. Then there is a natural isomorphism between $V(D_{\text{base}})$ and $V(\widehat{D})$, and the associated morphism*

$$\bigoplus_{i=1}^k W(D_{\widehat{P}_i}) \oplus V^\dagger(D_{\text{base}}) \longrightarrow W(\widehat{D})$$

is an isomorphism.

Proof. For the first isomorphism, we argue exactly as in the proof of Lemma 5.5 (i) using Proposition 5.2 (i). For the second isomorphism, set $K = D_{\widehat{P}_1} + \dots + D_{\widehat{P}_k}$. Let us write down the exact sequence (5.2) for the divisors K and \widehat{D} . Since $V(K) \simeq \mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2)$, we get a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2) & \longrightarrow & W(K) & \longrightarrow & H^1(X, TX) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \parallel \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & V(D_{\text{base}}) & \longrightarrow & W(\widehat{D}) & \longrightarrow & H^1(X, TX) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

As $V(D_{\text{base}}) = \mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2) \oplus V^\dagger(D_{\text{base}})$, we obtain that $W(\widehat{D})$ is isomorphic to $W(K) \oplus V^\dagger(D_{\text{base}})$. \square

We end the section with a statement which has no theoretical interest but which is particularly useful in practical computations:

Lemma 5.7. *Let D, D' be two divisors on a rational surface X such that:*

- $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} D' \text{ is 1-exceptional.} \\ \text{The natural map from } W(D) \text{ to } W(D') \text{ is surjective.} \end{array} \right.$

Then D is 1-exceptional.

Proof. We have a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} W(D) & \longrightarrow & H^1(X, TX) \\ \downarrow & & \parallel \\ W(D') & \longrightarrow & H^1(X, TX) \end{array}$$

where the bottom horizontal arrow is onto. Hence the top horizontal arrow is also onto. \square

5.2. Geometric bases. In this section, we construct a basis for the vector space $W(\widehat{D})$ using coverings (the divisor \widehat{D} has been introduced in Proposition 5.6), we will call such a basis a *geometric basis*. Since $TX(D)_D$ is the sheaf quotient $\frac{TX(D)}{TX}$, a global section can be represented as a family of sections $(Z_i)_{i \in I}$ of $TX(D)$ on open sets U_i covering D such that $Z_i - Z_j$ is holomorphic on U_{ij} for all i, j in I .

We start with the simplest case, namely $D_{\text{base}} = \emptyset$ and $k = 1$, so that $\widehat{D} = D_{\widehat{P}}$. Let us construct this basis by induction on the length N of \widehat{P} .

Let \widehat{P} be an infinitely near point of \mathbb{P}^2 of length N , let q be a point in one of the exceptional divisors, let $\widehat{P}' = \widehat{P} \cup \{q\}$, and put $X = \text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}} \mathbb{P}^2$ and $Y = \text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}'} \mathbb{P}^2$. Assume that we are given a covering of $D_{\widehat{P}}$ by open sets $(U_i)_{i \in I}$ of X such that :

- ① there exists a unique i_0 in I such that $q \in U_{i_0}$;
- ② the evaluation map $H^0(U_{i_0}, TU_{i_0}) \longrightarrow T_q X$ is surjective;
- ③ there exists a basis Z_1, \dots, Z_{2N} of $W(D_{\widehat{P}})$, where for each α , Z_α is a collection of holomorphic sections $(Z_{i\alpha})_{i \in I}$ of $TX(D_{\widehat{P}})$ on the U_i 's such that for all i and j , the section $Z_{i\alpha} - Z_{j\alpha}$ is holomorphic on each $U_{i\alpha} \cap U_{j\alpha}$.

Let $\pi: Y \rightarrow X$ be the blowup map, and let E be the exceptional divisor. Set $U'_i = \pi^{-1}(U_i)$. For any basis (v_1, v_2) of $T_q(\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}} \mathbb{P}^2)$, thanks to ②, we can choose two holomorphic vector fields T_1, T_2 on U_{i_0} which extend (v_1, v_2) . We will consider the vector fields T_1 and T_2 as sections of $TY(E)$ on U'_{i_0} . Let us now consider the sections (Z'_1, \dots, Z'_{2N+2}) of $W(D_{\widehat{P}'})$ defined using the covering $(U'_i)_{i \in I}$ as follows :

	Z'_1	.....	Z'_{2N}	Z'_{2N+1}	Z'_{2N+2}
U'_{i_0}	Z_{1i_0}	.....	Z_{2Ni_0}	T_1	T_2
$U'_j \quad j \neq i_0$	Z_{1j}	.....	Z_{2Nj}	0	0

Then we have the following result:

Proposition 5.8. *The family (Z'_1, \dots, Z'_{2N+2}) is a basis of $W(D_{\widehat{P}'})$.*

Proof. Thanks to Lemma 5.5, it suffices to show that this family is free. Let $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{2N+2}$ be complex numbers such that $\lambda_1 Z'_1 + \lambda_2 Z'_2 + \dots + \lambda_{2N+2} Z'_{2N+2} = 0$. Then for all $j \neq i_0$,

$$\lambda_1 Z'_{1j} + \lambda_2 Z'_{2j} + \dots + \lambda_{2N} Z'_{2Nj}$$

is holomorphic on U'_j , and $\lambda_1 Z'_{1i_0} + \lambda_2 Z'_{2i_0} + \dots + \lambda_{2N} Z'_{2Ni_0} + \lambda_{2N+1} T_1 + \lambda_{2N+2} T_2$ is holomorphic on U'_{i_0} .

Therefore, $\lambda_1 Z'_{1j} + \lambda_2 Z'_{2j} + \dots + \lambda_{2N} Z'_{2Nj}$ is holomorphic on U'_j also for $j = i_0$ and $\lambda_{2N+1} T_1 + \lambda_{2N+2} T_2$ (considered as a vector field on U_{i_0}) vanishes at q . Since (Z_1, \dots, Z_{2N}) is a basis of $W(D_{\widehat{P}})$ we get $\lambda_1 = \dots = \lambda_{2N} = 0$; and as (v_1, v_2) is a basis of $T_q X$, $\lambda_{2N+1} = \lambda_{2N+2} = 0$. \square

Remarks 5.9.

- (i) In practical computations, U_{i_0} is a domain for some holomorphic coordinates (z, w) , $T_1 = \partial_z$ and $T_2 = \partial_w$.
- (ii) If q' is a point on \widehat{P}' , the covering $(U'_i)_{i \in I}$ does not satisfy in general conditions ② and ③. Therefore it is necessary to refine the covering at each blowup.

Using Proposition 5.6, we can now easily construct a basis of $W(\widehat{D})$. Indeed, we have already explained how to construct a basis of each $W(D_{\widehat{P}_k})$. Then it suffices to take a basis of $V(D_{\text{base}})^\dagger$ and to pull back these meromorphic vector fields to the surface X .

5.3. Algebraic bases. In practical computations, if an element of $W(\widehat{D})$ is given by local meromorphic vector fields on open sets of a covering, it is not a priori obvious to decompose this element in a geometric basis (as constructed in §5.2). In this section, we will construct another basis (we call it an algebraic basis) which solves this problem.

We start by defining the residue morphisms. Let $\widehat{P} = \{p_1, \dots, p_N\}$, and let $\overline{E}_1, \dots, \overline{E}_N$ be the corresponding strict transforms of the exceptional divisors. We fix holomorphic coordinates (x_i, y_i) near p_i such that $p_i = (0, 0)$ in these coordinates, and we introduce new holomorphic coordinates (u_i, v_i) by putting $x_i = u_i$ and $y_i = u_i v_i$. We can consider (u_i, v_i) as holomorphic coordinates on an open subset of X which contains \overline{E}_i except a finite number of points.

Let $(0, \lambda_i)$ be a generic point of \overline{E}_i , let Z be an element of $W(D_{\widehat{P}})$, and let Z_i be a section of $TX(D)$ which lifts Z near this point. Then Z_i admits a Laurent expansion

$$Z_i(u_i, v_i) = \sum_{n=1}^{n_0} \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{(v_i - \lambda_i)^m (a_{nm} \partial_u + b_{nm} \partial_v)}{u^n} + \{\text{holomorphic terms}\}.$$

Definition 5.10. For any generic complex number λ_i , we define the i^{th} residue morphism

$$\text{res}_{E_i}: W(D_{\widehat{P}}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^2$$

by the formula $\text{res}_{E_i}(Z) = (b_{10}, b_{11})$. We also define $\text{res}_{\widehat{P}}: W(D_{\widehat{P}}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2N}$ by $\text{res}_{\widehat{P}} = \bigoplus_{i=1}^N \text{res}_{E_i}$.

Remark 5.11. The definition of these residues depends on the coordinates and on the generic parameters on the exceptional divisors.

Lemma 5.12. *The morphism $\text{res}_{\widehat{P}}$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. Let us take a geometric basis associated to the coordinates $(x_i, y_i)_{1 \leq i \leq N}$ as constructed in §5.2. Then the matrix of $\text{res}_{\widehat{P}}$ is lower triangular by blocks, where the diagonal blocks are the 2×2 matrices whose columns are the vectors $\text{res}_{E_i}(\partial_{x_i})$ and $\text{res}_{E_i}(\partial_{y_i})$. We have $\partial_{x_i} = \partial_{u_i} - \frac{v_i}{u_i} \partial_{v_i}$ and $\partial_{y_i} = \frac{1}{u_i} \partial_{v_i}$. Therefore we obtain $\text{res}_{E_i}(\partial_{x_i}) = (-1, -\lambda_i)$ and $\text{res}_{E_i}(\partial_{y_i}) = (1, 0)$, so that the diagonal blocks are all invertible. \square

We can now define algebraic basis in the general case. We take the notation of Proposition 5.6. In order to avoid cumbersome notation, we will assume for simplicity that D_{base} is irreducible, and leave the general case to the reader.

Let χ_1, \dots, χ_r be a basis of $V(D_{\text{base}})^\dagger$.

Lemma 5.13. *Assume that D_{base} is irreducible, and let Z be an element of $W(\widehat{D})$. Then there exist unique complex numbers $\alpha_1(Z), \dots, \alpha_r(Z)$ such that for any generic point ξ of D_{base} and any lift of \widetilde{Z} of Z near ξ (with respect to the sheaf morphism $\text{TX}(D) \rightarrow \text{TX}(D)|_D$),*

$$\widetilde{Z} = \alpha_1(Z) \chi_1 + \dots + \alpha_r(Z) \chi_r + \text{holomorphic terms}$$

in a neighborhood of ξ .

Proof. The existence of such a decomposition is straightforward: the $\alpha_i(Z)$'s are the coefficients of Z in $V(D_{\text{base}})^\dagger$ when decomposed in a geometric basis. For the unicity, we remark that $\alpha_1 \chi_1 + \dots + \alpha_r \chi_r$ is holomorphic near a point of D_{base} , it must be holomorphic on \mathbb{P}^2 since D_{base} is irreducible. Since $V(D_{\text{base}})^\dagger$ is a direct factor of $\mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2)$, all the coefficients α_i must vanish. \square

Corollary 5.14. *With the notations of Proposition 5.6, the map*

$$(\text{res}_{\widehat{P}_1}, \dots, \text{res}_{\widehat{P}_k}, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_r): W(\widehat{D}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}^{2N_1 + \dots + 2N_k + r}$$

is an isomorphism.

By definition, the associated algebraic basis of $W(\widehat{D})$ is the image of the canonical basis of $\mathbb{C}^{2N_1 + \dots + 2N_k + r}$ by the inverse isomorphism.

6. AN EXPLICIT EXAMPLE ON \mathbb{P}^2 BLOWN UP IN 15 POINTS

6.1. The strategy. Let $\phi: \mathbb{P}^2 \dashrightarrow \mathbb{P}^2$ be the birational map given by

$$(x : y : z) \rightarrow (xz^2 + y^3 : yz^2 : z^3).$$

The map ϕ induces an isomorphism (which we still denote by ϕ) between $\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}_1} \mathbb{P}^2$ and $\text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}_2} \mathbb{P}^2$, where \widehat{P}_1 and \widehat{P}_2 are infinitely near points of \mathbb{P}^2 of length 5 centered at $(1 : 0 : 0)$ described in [13, §2.1]. For any complex number α , we put

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha & 2(1 - \alpha) & 2 + \alpha - \alpha^2 \\ -1 & 0 & \alpha + 1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 - \alpha \end{pmatrix}$$

and we consider it as an element of $\text{PGL}(3; \mathbb{C})$. Then the map $A\phi$ lifts to an automorphism ψ of the rational surface X obtained by blowing up the projective plane 15 times at $\widehat{P}_1, A\widehat{P}_2$ and $A\phi A\widehat{P}_2$

(see [13, §3.3]). Recall that the parameter α is not really interesting because two different values of α correspond to linearly conjugate automorphisms, however we keep it in order to check some calculations in the sequel. Our aim is to compute the map ψ_* acting on $H^1(X, TX)$.

Let us recall the construction of \widehat{P}_1 (resp. \widehat{P}_2). In affine coordinates (y, z) , we blow up the point $(0, 0)_{y,z}$ in \mathbb{P}^2 and we denote by E the exceptional divisor. We put $y = u_1$, $z = u_1 v_1$, we blow up $(0, 0)_{u_1, v_1}$ and F is the exceptional divisor. Then we put $u_1 = r_2 s_2$, $v_1 = s_2$, we blow up $(0, 0)_{r_2, s_2}$ and we denote by G the exceptional divisor. Next, we put $r_2 = r_3 s_3$, $s_2 = s_3$, we blow up $(-1, 0)_{r_3, s_3}$ (resp. $(1, 0)_{r_3, s_3}$) and H (resp. K) is the exceptional divisor. Then, we put $r_3 = r_4 s_4 - 1$, $s_3 = s_4$ (resp. $r_3 = c_4 d_4 + 1$, $s_3 = d_4$), we blow up $(0, 0)_{r_4, s_4}$ (resp. $(0, 0)_{c_4, d_4}$) and we denote by L (resp. M) the last exceptional divisor. Lastly, we put $r_4 = r_5 s_5$, $s_4 = s_5$ (resp. $c_4 = c_5 d_5$, $d_4 = d_5$).

Set $X_1 = \text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}_1} \mathbb{P}^2$ and $X_2 = \text{Bl}_{\widehat{P}_2} \mathbb{P}^2$. Let $\bar{\Delta}$ be the strict transform of the line $\Delta = \{z = 0\}$ in X_2 . Then

$$\phi(E) = E, \quad \phi(F) = K, \quad \phi(G) = G, \quad \phi(H) = F, \quad \phi(L) = \bar{\Delta}. \quad (6.1)$$

We have $D_{\widehat{P}_1} = E + 2F + 4G + 5H + 6L$ and $D_{\widehat{P}_2} = E + 2F + 4G + 5K + 6M$. Let D_1 be the divisor on X_1 given by

$$D_1 = E + 2F + 3G + 4H + 5L.$$

By explicit calculation, the natural morphism from $W(D_1)$ to $W(D_{\widehat{P}_1})$ is surjective so that D_1 is 1-exceptional on X_1 by Lemma 5.7. We now define a divisor D_2 on X_2 as follows (see Definition 5.4):

$$D_2 = D_{\widehat{P}_2, 5\bar{\Delta}}.$$

By (6.1), we have $\phi_* D_1 \leq D_2$. Let \mathfrak{D}_1 and \mathfrak{D}_2 be the two 1-exceptional divisors on X given by:

$$\mathfrak{D}_1 = D_1 + A D_{\widehat{P}_2} + A \phi A D_{\widehat{P}_2}, \quad \mathfrak{D}_2 = D_{\widehat{P}_1} + A D_2 + A \phi A D_{\widehat{P}_2}.$$

Then $\mathfrak{D}_1 \leq \mathfrak{D}_2$ and $f_* \mathfrak{D}_1 \leq \mathfrak{D}_2$. Therefore the morphism ψ_* acting on $H^1(X, TX)$ can be obtained as the composition

$$\frac{W(\mathfrak{D}_1)}{V(\mathfrak{D}_1)} \xrightarrow{\psi_*} \frac{W(\mathfrak{D}_2)}{V(\mathfrak{D}_2)} \xrightarrow{\sim} \frac{W(\mathfrak{D}_1)}{V(\mathfrak{D}_1)} \quad (6.2)$$

where the inverse of last arrow is induced by the natural morphism from $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ to $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$. To compute ψ_* , the strategy runs as follows:

Calculations for the pair (D_1, D_2) .

Step 1 – Express the vectors of a geometric basis of $W(D_1)$ in an algebraic basis.

Step 2 – Compute $\phi_*: W(D_1) \rightarrow W(D_2)$ where $W(D_1)$ is endowed with a geometric basis and $W(D_2)$ is endowed with an algebraic basis.

Step 3 – Find bases of $V(D_1)$ and $V(D_2)$ whose vectors are expressed in algebraic bases of $W(D_1)$ and $W(D_2)$ respectively.

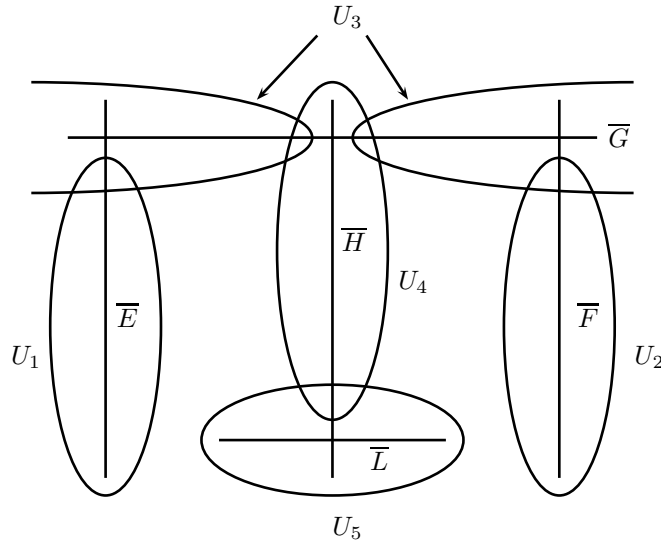
Calculations for the pair $(\mathfrak{D}_1, \mathfrak{D}_2)$.

Step 1 – Compute $\psi_*: W(\mathfrak{D}_1) \rightarrow W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ where $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ and $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ are endowed with algebraic bases.

Step 2 – Find bases of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ and $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ whose vectors are expressed in algebraic bases of $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ and $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ respectively.

6.2. Calculations for the pair (D_1, D_2) . We give results of the calculations for the first three steps listed above.

Step 1 – We use the coordinates (y, z) , (u_1, v_1) , (r_2, s_2) , (r_3, s_3) , (r_4, s_4) and (r_5, s_5) to compute the algebraic and geometric bases on X_1 . Let $(U_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 5}$ be the covering of D_1 given by the following picture:



Then a geometric basis of $W(D_1)$ is given by the ten following vectors:

	U_1	U_2	U_3	U_4	U_5
e_1	∂y	∂y	∂y	∂y	∂y
e_2	∂z	∂z	∂z	∂z	∂z
e_3	0	∂u_1	∂u_1	∂u_1	∂u_1
e_4	0	∂v_1	∂v_1	∂v_1	∂v_1
e_5	0	0	∂r_2	∂r_2	∂r_2
e_6	0	0	∂s_2	∂s_2	∂s_2
e_7	0	0	0	∂r_3	∂r_3
e_8	0	0	0	∂s_3	∂s_3
e_9	0	0	0	0	∂r_4
e_{10}	0	0	0	0	∂s_4

– Matrix \mathcal{P} –

If $\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3, \lambda_4$ and λ_5 are generic parameters on E, F, G, H and L respectively and if $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ is the associated algebraic basis, a direct calculation yields:

	e_1	e_2	e_3	e_4	e_5	e_6	e_7	e_8	e_9	e_{10}
l_1	$-\lambda_1$	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
l_2	-1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
l_3	2	0	1	$-\lambda_2$	0	0	0	0	0	0
l_4	0	0	0	-1	0	0	0	0	0	0
l_5	0	0	0	$-2\lambda_3$	1	$-\lambda_3$	0	0	0	0
l_6	0	0	0	-2	0	-1	0	0	0	0
l_7	$-\lambda_4^2$	λ_4^3	0	$-3\lambda_4$	0	$-2\lambda_4$	1	$-\lambda_4$	0	0
l_8	$-2\lambda_4$	$3\lambda_4^2$	0	-3	0	-2	0	-1	0	0
l_9	0	$2\lambda_5^2$	0	$-4\lambda_5$	0	$-3\lambda_5$	0	$-2\lambda_5$	1	$-\lambda_5$
l_{10}	0	$4\lambda_5$	0	-4	0	-3	0	-2	0	-1

– Matrix \mathcal{K} –

Step 2 – We start by fixing a basis of $H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(m\Delta))$. We divide $H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(m\Delta))$ in four subspaces, the first one corresponding to holomorphic vector fields.

–Vector fields of type A that span a subspace of dimension 8:

$$a_1 = \partial_y, \quad a_2 = y \partial_y, \quad a_3 = z \partial_y, \quad a_4 = \partial_z, \quad a_5 = y \partial_z, \quad a_6 = z \partial_z, \quad a_7 = yz \partial_z, \quad a_8 = z^2 \partial_z.$$

–Vector fields of type B that span a subspace of dimension $\frac{m(m+5)}{2}$:

$$b_{p,q} = \frac{y^p}{z^q} \partial_y \quad 1 \leq q \leq m, \quad 0 \leq p \leq q+1.$$

–Vector fields of type C that span a subspace of dimension $\frac{m(m+5)}{2}$:

$$c_{p,q} = \frac{y^p}{z^q} \partial_z \quad 1 \leq q \leq m, \quad 0 \leq p \leq q+1.$$

–Vector fields of type D that span a subspace of dimension m :

$$d_p = \frac{y^{p+2}}{z^p} \partial_y + \frac{y^{p+1}}{z^{p-1}} \partial_z \quad 1 \leq p \leq m.$$

We take for $H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(m\Delta))^\dagger$ the subspace spanned by meromorphic vector fields of type B, C, and D (in our example, $m = 5$). Then we use the coordinates (y, z) , (u_1, v_1) , (r_2, s_2) , (r_3, s_3) , (c_4, d_4) and (c_5, d_5) on X_2 . If $\mu_1, \mu_2, \mu_3, \mu_4$ and μ_5 are the generic parameters on E, F, G, K and M respectively, we consider an algebraic basis of $W(D_2)$ associated with these parameters consisting of ten vectors $(m_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ corresponding to the exceptional divisors, and 55 vectors (25 of type B, 25 of type C and 5 of type D) corresponding to a basis of $H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(5\Delta))^\dagger$.

$$\begin{aligned}
\phi_* \partial_y &= \left(1 - \frac{4y^3}{z^2} + \frac{3y^6}{z^4}\right) \partial_y + \left(-\frac{3y^2}{z} + \frac{3y^5}{z^3}\right) \partial_z, & \phi_* \partial_z &= 2\left(\frac{y^4}{z^3} - \frac{y^7}{z^5}\right) \partial_y + \left(1 + \frac{y^3}{z^2} - \frac{2y^6}{z^4}\right) \partial_z, \\
\phi_* \partial_{u_1} &= \left(1 - 2\frac{y^3}{z^2} + \frac{y^6}{z^4}\right) \partial_y + \left(\frac{z}{y} - 2\frac{y^2}{z} + \frac{y^5}{z^3}\right) \partial_z, & \phi_* \partial_{v_1} &= 2\frac{y^5}{z^3} \partial_y + \left(y + 2\frac{y^4}{z^2}\right) \partial_z, \\
\phi_* \partial_{r_2} &= \left(\frac{z}{y} - 2\frac{y^2}{z} + \frac{y^5}{z^3}\right) \partial_y + \left(\frac{z^2}{y^2} - 2y + \frac{y^4}{z^2}\right) \partial_z, & \phi_* \partial_{s_2} &= \left(\frac{y^2}{z} + \frac{y^5}{z^3}\right) \partial_y + \left(2y + \frac{y^4}{z^2}\right) \partial_z, \\
\phi_* \partial_{r_3} &= \left(\frac{z^2}{y^2} - 2y + \frac{y^4}{z^2}\right) \partial_y + \left(\frac{z^3}{y^3} - 2z + \frac{y^3}{z}\right) \partial_z, & \phi_* \partial_{s_3} &= \frac{2y^2}{z} \partial_y + 3y \partial_z, \\
\phi_* \partial_{r_4} &= \left(\frac{z^3}{y^3} - 2z + \frac{y^3}{z}\right) \partial_y + \left(\frac{z^4}{y^4} - \frac{2z^2}{y} + y^2\right) \partial_z, & \phi_* \partial_{s_4} &= \left(\frac{z}{y} + \frac{y^2}{z}\right) \partial_y + \left(\frac{z^2}{y^2} + 2y\right) \partial_z.
\end{aligned}$$

	$\phi_* e_1$	$\phi_* e_2$	$\phi_* e_3$	$\phi_* e_4$	$\phi_* e_5$	$\phi_* e_6$	$\phi_* e_7$	$\phi_* e_8$	$\phi_* e_9$	$\phi_* e_{10}$
m_1	$-\mu_1$	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
m_2	-1	0	0	0	0	0		0	0	0
m_3	2	0	1	$-\mu_2$	$-2\mu_2$	0	μ_2^2	μ_2	0	0
m_4	0	0	0	-1	-2	0	$2\mu_2$	1	0	0
m_5	0	0	0	$2\mu_3(\mu_3 - 1)$	$(\mu_3 - 1)^2$	$\mu_3(\mu_3 - 1)$	0	0	0	0
m_6	0	0	0	$4\mu_3 - 2$	$2(\mu_3 - 1)$	$2\mu_3 - 1$	0	0	0	0
m_7	$2\mu_4^2$	$-\mu_4^3$	μ_4^2	μ_4	0	0	0	0	0	0
m_8	$4\mu_4$	$-3\mu_4^2$	$2\mu_4$	1	0	0	0	0	0	0
m_9	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
m_{10}	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{T}\mathbb{P}^2(5\Delta))^{\dagger}$	$-4b_{3,2}$ $-3c_{2,1}$ $3d_4$	$2b_{4,3}$ $c_{3,2}$ $-2d_5$	$-2b_{3,2}$ $-2c_{2,1}$ d_4		$-2b_{2,1}$	$b_{2,1}$		$2b_{2,1}$		$b_{2,1}$
				$2d_3$	d_3	d_3	d_2		d_1	

[illegible]

– Matrix ${}^t\mathcal{M}$ –

	m_1	m_2	m_3	m_4	m_5	m_6	m_7	m_8	m_9	m_{10}
a_1	$-\mu_1$	-1	2	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^2$	$-2\mu_4$	0	0
a_2	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0	0	0
a_3	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	3	0
a_4	1	0	0	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^3$	$-3\mu_4^2$	$2\mu_5^2$	$4\mu_5$
a_5	0	0	$-\mu_2$	-1	$-2\mu_3$	-2	$-3\mu_4$	-3	$-4\mu_5$	-4
a_6	0	0	0	0	0	0	-2	0	0	0
a_7	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
a_8	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

– Matrix ${}^t\mathcal{N}_a$ –

	m_1	m_2	m_3	m_4	m_5	m_6	m_7	m_8	m_9	m_{10}
$b_{0,1}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$2\mu_4^5$	$10\mu_4^4$	$3\mu_5^3$	$9\mu_5^2$
$b_{1,1}$	-1	0	0	0	0	0	μ_4^3	$3\mu_4^2$	$-2\mu_5^2$	$-4\mu_5$
$b_{2,1}$	0	0	$2\mu_2$	2	$3\mu_3$	3	$4\mu_4$	4	$5\mu_5$	5
$b_{0,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-9\mu_4^8$	$-72\mu_4^7$	0	0
$b_{1,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-3\mu_4^6$	$-18\mu_4^5$	0	0
$b_{2,2}$	$-\mu_1^{-1}$	μ_1^{-2}	0	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^4$	$-4\mu_4^3$	0	0
$b_{3,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$b_{0,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$52\mu_4^{11}$	$572\mu_4^{10}$	$-28\mu_5^6$	$-168\mu_5^5$
$b_{1,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$15\mu_4^9$	$135\mu_4^8$	$12\mu_5^5$	$60\mu_5^4$
$b_{2,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$4\mu_4^7$	$28\mu_4^6$	$-5\mu_5^4$	$-20\mu_5^3$
$b_{3,3}$	$-\mu_1^{-2}$	$2\mu_1^{-3}$	0	0	0	0	μ_4^5	$5\mu_4^4$	$2\mu_5^3$	$6\mu_5^2$
$b_{4,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$b_{0,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-340\mu_4^{14}$	$-4760\mu_4^{13}$	0	0
$b_{1,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-91\mu_4^{12}$	$-1092\mu_4^{11}$	0	0
$b_{2,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-22\mu_4^{10}$	$-220\mu_4^9$	0	0
$b_{3,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-5\mu_4^8$	$-40\mu_4^7$	0	0
$b_{4,4}$	$-\mu_1^{-3}$	$3\mu_1^{-4}$	0	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^6$	$-6\mu_4^5$	0	0
$b_{5,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$b_{0,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$2394\mu_4^{17}$	$40698\mu_4^{16}$	$429\mu_5^9$	$3861\mu_5^8$
$b_{1,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$612\mu_4^{15}$	$9180\mu_4^{14}$	$-165\mu_5^8$	$-1320\mu_5^7$
$b_{2,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$140\mu_4^{13}$	$1820\mu_4^{12}$	$60\mu_5^7$	$420\mu_5^6$
$b_{3,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$30\mu_4^{11}$	$330\mu_4^{10}$	$-21\mu_5^6$	$-126\mu_5^5$
$b_{4,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$6\mu_4^9$	$54\mu_4^8$	$7\mu_5^5$	$35\mu_5^4$
$b_{5,5}$	$-\mu_1^{-4}$	$4\mu_1^{-5}$	0	0	0	0	μ_4^7	$7\mu_4^6$	$-2\mu_5^4$	$-8\mu_5^3$
$b_{6,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

– Matrix ${}^t\mathcal{N}_b$ –

	m_1	m_2	m_3	m_4	m_5	m_6	m_7	m_8	m_9	m_{10}
$c_{0,1}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$4\mu_4^6$	$24\mu_4^5$	0	0
$c_{1,1}$	μ_1^{-1}	$-\mu_1^{-2}$	0	0	0	0	μ_4^4	$4\mu_4^3$	0	0
$c_{2,1}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$c_{0,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-25\mu_4^9$	$-225\mu_4^8$	$-18\mu_5^5$	$-90\mu_5^4$
$c_{1,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-5\mu_4^7$	$-35\mu_4^6$	$6\mu_5^4$	$24\mu_5^3$
$c_{2,2}$	μ_1^{-2}	$-2\mu_1^{-3}$	0	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^5$	$-5\mu_4^4$	$-2\mu_5^3$	$-6\mu_5^2$
$c_{3,2}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$c_{0,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$182\mu_4^{12}$	$2184\mu_4^{11}$	0	0
$c_{1,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$33\mu_4^{10}$	$330\mu_4^9$	0	0
$c_{2,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$6\mu_4^8$	$48\mu_4^7$	0	0
$c_{3,3}$	μ_1^{-3}	$-3\mu_1^{-4}$	0	0	0	0	μ_4^6	$6\mu_4^5$	0	0
$c_{4,3}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$c_{0,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-1428\mu_4^{15}$	$-21420\mu_4^{14}$	$330\mu_5^8$	$2640\mu_5^7$
$c_{1,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-245\mu_4^{13}$	$-3185\mu_4^{12}$	$-96\mu_5^7$	$-672\mu_5^6$
$c_{2,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-42\mu_4^{11}$	$-462\mu_4^{10}$	$28\mu_5^6$	$168\mu_5^5$
$c_{3,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$-7\mu_4^9$	$-63\mu_4^8$	$-8\mu_5^5$	$-40\mu_5^4$
$c_{4,4}$	μ_1^{-4}	$-4\mu_1^{-5}$	0	0	0	0	$-\mu_4^7$	$-7\mu_4^6$	$2\mu_5^4$	$8\mu_5^3$
$c_{5,4}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
$c_{0,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$11704\mu_4^{18}$	$210672\mu_4^{17}$	0	0
$c_{1,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$1938\mu_4^{16}$	$31008\mu_4^{15}$	0	0
$c_{2,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$320\mu_4^{14}$	$4480\mu_4^{13}$	0	0
$c_{3,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$52\mu_4^{12}$	$624\mu_4^{11}$	0	0
$c_{4,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	$8\mu_4^{10}$	$80\mu_4^9$	0	0
$c_{5,5}$	μ_1^{-5}	$-5\mu_1^{-6}$	0	0	0	0	μ_4^8	$8\mu_4^7$	0	0
$c_{6,5}$	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

– Matrix ${}^t\mathcal{N}_c$ –

	m_1	m_2	m_3	m_4	m_5	m_6	m_7	m_8	m_9	m_{10}
d_1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	1	0
d_2	0	0	μ_2^2	$2\mu_2$	0	0	1	0	0	0
d_3	0	0	0	0	μ_3^2	$2\mu_3$	$2\mu_4$	2	$2\mu_5$	2
d_4	0	0	0	0	0	0	μ_4^2	$2\mu_4$	0	0
d_5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	μ_5^2	$2\mu_5$

– Matrix ${}^t\mathcal{N}_d$ –

Although we won't need it, it is easy to verify that

$$\begin{cases} \phi_*(a_1) = a_1 - 4b_{3,2} - 3c_{2,1} + 3d_4 \\ \phi_*(a_4) = a_4 - 2b_{4,3} + c_{3,2} - 2d_5 \\ \phi_*(a_7) = a_7 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \phi_*(a_2) = a_2 - 3d_2 \\ \phi_*(a_5) = a_5 + 2d_3 \\ \phi_*(a_8) = a_8. \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \phi_*(a_3) = a_3 - 3d_1 \\ \phi_*(a_6) = a_6 + 2d_2 \end{cases} \quad (6.3)$$

6.3. Calculations for the pair $(\mathfrak{D}_1, \mathfrak{D}_2)$. In this part we provide the last two steps of the calculations.

Step 1 – We have isomorphisms

$$W(\mathfrak{D}_1) \simeq W(D_1) \oplus W(A \cdot D_{\widehat{P}_2}) \oplus W(AfA \cdot D_{\widehat{P}_2}), \quad W(\mathfrak{D}_2) \simeq W(D_{\widehat{P}_1}) \oplus W(AD_2) \oplus W(AfA \cdot D_{\widehat{P}_2}).$$

We transport the bases of $W(D_2)$ and $W(D_{\widehat{P}_2})$ by A and $A\phi A$. Therefore, if we take algebraic bases of $W(D_{\widehat{P}_1})$, $W(D_{\widehat{P}_2})$ and $W(D_2)$, the matrix of $\psi_* : W(\mathfrak{D}_1) \rightarrow W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ has the form

	$A\phi \cdot (l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	$A\phi \cdot (Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	$A\phi \cdot (A\phi Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$
$(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	$0_{10 \times 10}$	$0_{10 \times 10}$	\mathcal{Q}
$(Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	$\mathcal{L} \mathcal{K}^{-1}$	$0_{55 \times 10}$	$0_{55 \times 10}$
$H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(5A\Delta))^{\dagger}$			
$(A\phi Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	$0_{10 \times 10}$	$\text{id}_{10 \times 10}$	$0_{10 \times 10}$

– Matrix \mathcal{Y} –

The matrix \mathcal{Q} is the 10×10 matrix given explicitly by

$$\begin{pmatrix} -4\lambda_1 - 1 & q_{1,2} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -4 & 4\mu_1 - 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 8 - 25\lambda_2 & \mu_1(25\lambda_2 - 8) & 6\lambda_2 - 1 & q_{3,4} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -25 & 25\mu_1 & 6 & 1 - 6\mu_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -50\lambda_3 & 8 + 50\lambda_3\mu_1 & 4(1 + 3\lambda_3) & -4\mu_2(1 + 3\lambda_3) & -1 & \mu_3 + \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -50 & 50\mu_1 & 12 & -12\mu_2 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ q_{7,1} & q_{7,2} & 18\lambda_4 - 42 & \mu_2(42 - 18\lambda_4) & -10 & 10\mu_3 - 10 & -1 & \mu_4 + \lambda_4 & 0 & 0 \\ q_{8,1} & q_{8,2} & 18 & -18\mu_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q_{9,1} & q_{9,2} & q_{9,3} & q_{9,4} & -110 & 110\mu_3 - 62 & -12 & 12\mu_4 & -1 & q_{9,10} \\ q_{10,1} & q_{10,2} & 24 & -24\mu_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

where

$$q_{1,2} = \mu_1(1 + 4\lambda_1) - \lambda_1$$

$$q_{3,4} = \mu_2(1 - 6\lambda_2) + \lambda_2$$

$$q_{7,1} = 2\alpha + 200 + \lambda_4(3\mu_4^2 - \lambda_4^2 - 75 - 4\lambda_4) + 2\mu_4^3$$

$$q_{7,2} = 40 + \mu_1(75\lambda_4 - 2\alpha - 200 + 4\lambda_4^2 - 2\mu_4^3 - 3\mu_4^2\lambda_4 + \lambda_4^3) - (\mu_4 + \lambda_4)^2$$

$$q_{8,1} = 3(\mu_4^2 - \lambda_4^2) - 75 - 8\lambda_4$$

$$q_{8,2} = \mu_1(75 + 8\lambda_4 + 3(\lambda_4^2 - \mu_4^2)) - 2(\mu_4 + \lambda_4)$$

$$q_{9,1} = 672 - 4\mu_5(\lambda_5 + 1) + 24(\mu_4^3 + \alpha) - 2(\lambda_5^2 + \mu_5^2) - 100\lambda_5$$

$$q_{9,2} = \mu_1(4\mu_5(1 + \lambda_5) - 24(\mu_4^3 + \alpha) + 2(\mu_5^2 + \lambda_5^2) + 100\lambda_5 - 672) + 320 - 2\alpha - 12\mu_4^2$$

$$q_{9,3} = 24\lambda_5 - 92 - 4\alpha$$

$$q_{9,4} = \mu_2(92 + 4\alpha - 24\lambda_5)$$

$$q_{9,10} = \mu_5 + 1 + \lambda_5, \quad q_{10,1} = -4(25 + \lambda_5 + \mu_5)$$

$$q_{10,2} = 4\mu_1(25 + \lambda_5 + \mu_5).$$

Step 2 – We have $V(\mathfrak{D}_1) = \mathfrak{h}(\mathbb{P}^2)$ and $V(\mathfrak{D}_2) = H^0(\mathbb{P}^2, \mathbb{TP}^2(5A\Delta))$. Let us decompose a basis of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ in an algebraic basis of $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$:

	$(a_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 8}$
$(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{M}'_a
$(Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{M}''_a
$(A\phi Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{M}'''_a

– Matrix \mathcal{V}_1 –

To compute quickly the matrices \mathcal{M}'_a and \mathcal{M}''_a , we make the following remark (which can be proved by an easy computation): for any holomorphic vector field defined in a neighborhood $(0, 0)$, if we lift it as a section of $W(D_{\widehat{P}_1})$ or $W(D_{\widehat{P}_2})$, this section depends only on the seven Taylor components $\partial_y, y\partial_y, z\partial_y, \partial_z, y\partial_z, z\partial_z, y^2\partial_z$ of the vector field at $(0, 0)$. The corresponding sections in algebraic bases are given by the tables

	∂_y	$y\partial_y$	$z\partial_y$	∂_z	$y\partial_z$	$z\partial_z$	$y^2\partial_z$
l_1	$-\lambda_1$	0	0	1	0	0	0
l_2	-1	0	0	0	0	0	0
l_3	2	0	0	0	$-\lambda_2$	0	0
l_4	0	0	0	0	-1	0	0
l_5	0	0	0	0	$-2\lambda_3$	0	0
l_6	0	0	0	0	-2	0	0
l_7	$-\lambda_4^2$	-3	0	λ_4^3	$-3\lambda_4$	2	0
l_8	$-2\lambda_4$	0	0	$3\lambda_4^2$	-3	0	0
l_9	0	0	-3	$2\lambda_5^2$	$-4\lambda_5$	0	-2
l_{10}	0	0	0	$4\lambda_5$	-4	0	0

– Matrix \mathcal{Z}_1 –

	∂_y	$y\partial_y$	$z\partial_y$	∂_z	$y\partial_z$	$z\partial_z$	$y^2\partial_z$
m_1	$-\mu_1$	0	0	1	0	0	0
m_2	-1	0	0	0	0	0	0
m_3	2	0	0	0	$-\mu_2$	0	0
m_4	0	0	0	0	-1	0	0
m_5	0	0	0	0	$-2\mu_3$	0	0
m_6	0	0	0	0	-2	0	0
m_7	$-\mu_4^2$	3	0	$-\mu_4^3$	$-3\mu_4$	-2	0
m_8	$-2\mu_4$	0	0	$-3\mu_4^2$	-3	0	0
m_9	0	0	3	$2\mu_5^2$	$-4\mu_5$	0	-2
m_{10}	0	0	0	$4\mu_5$	-4	0	0

– Matrix \mathcal{Z}_2 –

Therefore, in order to compute \mathcal{M}'_a and \mathcal{M}''_a , it suffices to extract the seven aforementioned Taylor components of the vector field $A_*^{-1}a_i$ (resp. $(A\phi A)_*^{-1}a_i$) at $(0, 0)$. Then we multiply the resulting vector by the matrix \mathcal{Z}_1 (resp. \mathcal{Z}_2) and we obtain \mathcal{M}'_a (resp. \mathcal{M}''_a). We won't give the exact expressions of \mathcal{M}'_a and \mathcal{M}''_a because of lack of space.

We now deal with $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$. We decompose a basis of vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ in an algebraic basis of $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$. We get the following matrix

	$(Aa_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 8}$	$(Ab_{p,q})_{0 \leq p \leq q+1 \leq m+1}$	$(Ac_{p,q})_{0 \leq p \leq q+1 \leq m+1}$	$(Ad_p)_{1 \leq p \leq m}$
$(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{N}'_a	\mathcal{N}'_b	\mathcal{N}'_c	\mathcal{N}'_d
$(Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{N}_a	\mathcal{N}_b	\mathcal{N}_c	\mathcal{N}_d
$(Ab_{p,q})_{0 \leq p \leq q+1 \leq m+1}$	$0_{25 \times 8}$	$\text{id}_{25 \times 25}$	$0_{25 \times 25}$	$0_{25 \times 25}$
$(Ac_{p,q})_{0 \leq p \leq q+1 \leq m+1}$	$0_{25 \times 8}$	$0_{25 \times 25}$	$\text{id}_{25 \times 25}$	$0_{25 \times 25}$
$(Ad_p)_{1 \leq p \leq m}$	$0_{5 \times 8}$	$0_{5 \times 25}$	$0_{5 \times 25}$	$\text{id}_{5 \times 5}$
$(A\phi Am_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$	\mathcal{N}''_a	\mathcal{N}''_b	\mathcal{N}''_c	\mathcal{N}''_d

– Matrix \mathcal{V}_2 –

The matrices \mathcal{N}'_a (resp. \mathcal{N}''_a), \mathcal{N}'_b (resp. \mathcal{N}''_b), \mathcal{N}'_c (resp. \mathcal{N}''_c) and \mathcal{N}'_d (resp. \mathcal{N}''_d) appearing in \mathcal{V}_2 are computed in the same way as \mathcal{N}'_a (resp. \mathcal{N}''_a).

6.4. The result. We can now state and prove the following result.

Theorem 6.1. *Let X be the rational surface obtained by blowing up the projective plane 15 times at the infinitely near points \widehat{P}_1 , \widehat{AP}_2 and $A\phi\widehat{AP}_2$, and let ψ be the lift of $A\phi$ as an automorphism of X . Then the characteristic polynomial Q_ψ of the map ψ_* acting on the space $H^1(X, \text{TX})$ of infinitesimal deformations of X is*

$$Q_\psi(x) = (x^2 + 3x + 1)(x^2 + 18x + 1)(x^2 - 7x + 1)(x^2 + x + 1)(x - 1)^2(x + 1)^4(x^2 - x + 1)^4.$$

Besides, there is only one nontrivial Jordan block, which is a 2×2 Jordan block attached with the eigenvalue -1 .

Proof. Let \mathcal{E}_1 be the subspace of $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ of dimension 22 defined by

$$\mathcal{E}_1 = \text{Span} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} l_1, l_2, l_3, l_4, l_5, l_6, l_7, l_8, l_9, l_{10}, \\ Am_1, Am_2, Am_3, Am_4, Am_5, Am_6, Am_7, \\ A\phi Am_1, A\phi Am_2, A\phi Am_3, A\phi Am_4, A\phi Am_5 \end{array} \right\}.$$

A direct calculation shows that \mathcal{E}_1 is a direct factor of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ in $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$. If \mathcal{E}_2 is the image of \mathcal{E}_1 in $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ by the natural injection, then \mathcal{E}_2 is a direct factor of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ in $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$. Therefore, the composition of the morphisms (6.2) can be expressed as

$$\mathcal{E}_1 \xrightarrow{j} \mathcal{E}_1 \oplus V(\mathfrak{D}_1) \simeq W(\mathfrak{D}_1) \xrightarrow{\psi_*} W(\mathfrak{D}_2) \simeq \mathcal{E}_2 \oplus V(\mathfrak{D}_2) \xrightarrow{p} \mathcal{E}_2 \simeq \mathcal{E}_1.$$

The matrix of j (resp. p) can be computed using \mathcal{V}_1 (resp. \mathcal{V}_2) and the matrix of ψ_* is \mathcal{V} . □

Corollary 6.2. $m(X, f) \leq 2$.

APPENDIX A. AUTOMORPHISMS OF DEFORMATIONS

In this appendix, we provide a detailed proof of the following result:

Proposition A.1. *Let X be a complex compact manifold without nonzero holomorphic vector field. Then deformations of X admit no nontrivial automorphisms.*

This result is well-known in the folklore (although it seems to follow from the material developed in [36]), but we have been unable to find a precise reference in the analytic case. It is often quoted as the following ad hoc form of Kuranishi's theorem: « *If X has no nonzero holomorphic vector field, X admits a universal deformation* » (see [26, Theorem 22.3], [50, Theorem 3.6.3.1 (3)]). In older papers, this fact is also considered as known among experts: in the first lines of [52], this statement is quoted and the reader is referred to the expository paper [16]. In [16], this fact indeed appears as a remark at the end of §5.

In the algebraic context, the statement can be found (for infinitesimal deformations) in [47, Corollary 2.6.3]. We write in details one proof that is outlined in *loc. cit.*, that can be adapted to the analytic context.

Proof of Proposition A.1. Let (\mathfrak{X}, π, B) be a deformation of X endowed with an automorphism u . Let (R, \mathfrak{m}) be the local ring $\mathcal{O}_{B,b}$. The automorphism u acts as an R -linear algebra automorphism u^* of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$, and the goal is to prove that this automorphism is the identity. First we reduce the problem to infinitesimal deformations.

We claim that it suffices to prove that u^* induces the identity on all sheaves $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathfrak{m}^n \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$ for $n \geq 1$. Indeed, if it is the case, for any x in X and any element f in $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X},x}$, $u_x^*(f) - f$ maps to zero in all $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X},x}/\mathfrak{m}_R^n \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X},x}$, hence in all $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X},x}/\mathfrak{m}_x^n \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X},x}$. Since $\bigcap_{n \geq 1} \mathfrak{m}_x^n = \{0\}$, this element is zero. This being done, we can replace \mathfrak{X} by the infinitesimal deformation $\mathfrak{X} \times_B (\text{spec } R/\mathfrak{m}_R^n R)^{\text{an}}$. Hence we can assume without loss of generality that B^{red} is a single point.

Next we use the fact that every local artinian algebra can be obtained from the ground field (here it is \mathbb{C}) by a finite sequence of *small* extensions. Recall that a small extension of local artinian algebras is an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow (t) \rightarrow R_1 \xrightarrow{\varphi} R_2 \rightarrow 0$$

where R_1, R_2 are artinian local algebras, φ is an algebra morphism, and t is an element of R_1 that is annihilated by the maximal ideal of R_1 (so that the ideal generated by t is just the ground field \mathbb{C}). Therefore, we are led to the following problem: assume to be given a small extension as above, and assume that

- \mathfrak{X} is a deformation over $(\text{spec } R_1)^{\text{an}}$ endowed with an automorphism u .
- u acts trivially on the deformation $(X, \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/t\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}})$ of X over $(\text{spec } R_2)^{\text{an}}$.

Then we must show that u fixes $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$. Since \mathfrak{X} is flat over B_1 , we have an exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/\mathfrak{m}_{R_1} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \xrightarrow{t} \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \otimes_{R_1} R_2 \rightarrow 0,$$

which is

$$0 \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_X \xrightarrow{t} \mathcal{O}_X \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/t\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \rightarrow 0.$$

The morphism u^* acts trivially on $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/t\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$ (by hypothesis), and also on \mathcal{O}_X . The map

$$\delta: \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}} \rightarrow \mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$$

defined by $\delta(g) = u^*(g) - g$ factors through a map from $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}/t\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$ to \mathcal{O}_X . Now we use that u^* fixes the ring R_1 , this implies that for any s in R_1 and any section g of $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$,

$$u^*(sg) - sg = u^*(s)u^*(g) - sg = s \times \underbrace{(u^*(g) - g)}_{\in (t)} = 0.$$

Hence δ factors through a map from \mathcal{O}_X to itself. We claim that this map is a derivation. Indeed, if g_1 and g_2 are sections of \mathcal{O}_X and \tilde{g}_1, \tilde{g}_2 are lifts of g_1 and g_2 respectively on \mathfrak{X} , then

$$\begin{aligned} \delta(\tilde{g}_1\tilde{g}_2) &= u^*(\tilde{g}_1\tilde{g}_2) - \tilde{g}_1\tilde{g}_2 \\ &= u^*(\tilde{g}_1)(u^*(\tilde{g}_2) - \tilde{g}_2) + (u^*(\tilde{g}_1) - \tilde{g}_1)\tilde{g}_2 \\ &= \tilde{g}_1(u^*(\tilde{g}_2) - \tilde{g}_2) + (u^*(\tilde{g}_1) - \tilde{g}_1)\tilde{g}_2 + \underbrace{(u^*(\tilde{g}_1) - \tilde{g}_1)(u^*(\tilde{g}_2) - \tilde{g}_2)}_0 \\ &= g_1\delta(g_2) + g_2\delta(g_1). \end{aligned}$$

We are now done: δ is a globally defined derivation of \mathcal{O}_X , *i.e.* a global holomorphic vector field. By hypothesis, δ must be zero, so u^* acts by the identity on $\mathcal{O}_{\mathfrak{X}}$. \square

REFERENCES

- [1] M. F. Atiyah and R. Bott. A Lefschetz fixed point formula for elliptic complexes. II. Applications. *Ann. of Math.* (2), 88:451–491, 1968.
- [2] W. P. Barth, K. Hulek, C. A. M. Peters, and A. Van de Ven. *Compact complex surfaces*, volume 4 of *Ergebnisse der Mathematik und ihrer Grenzgebiete. 3. Folge. A Series of Modern Surveys in Mathematics*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, second edition, 2004.
- [3] E. Bedford and K. Kim. Periodicities in linear fractional recurrences: degree growth of birational surface maps. *Michigan Math. J.*, 54(3):647–670, 2006.
- [4] E. Bedford and K. Kim. Continuous families of rational surface automorphisms with positive entropy. *Math. Ann.*, 348(3):667–688, 2010.
- [5] J. Blanc. On the inertia group of elliptic curves in the Cremona group of the plane. *Michigan Math. J.*, 56(2):315–330, 2008.
- [6] J. Blanc and J. Déserti. Embeddings of $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ into the Cremona group. *Transform. Groups*, 17(1):21–50, 2012.
- [7] Jérémy Blanc. Dynamical degrees of (pseudo)-automorphisms fixing cubic hypersurfaces. *Indiana Univ. Math. J.*, 62(4):1143–1164, 2013.
- [8] Salomon Bochner and Deane Montgomery. Groups on analytic manifolds. *Ann. of Math.* (2), 48:659–669, 1947.
- [9] M. Brunella. *Birational geometry of foliations*. Publicações Matemáticas do IMPA. Instituto de Matemática Pura e Aplicada (IMPA), Rio de Janeiro, 2004.
- [10] S. Cantat and I. Dolgachev. Rational surfaces with a large group of automorphisms. *J. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 25(3):863–905, 2012.
- [11] S. Cantat and C. Favre. Symétries birationnelles des surfaces feuilletées. *J. Reine Angew. Math.*, 561:199–235, 2003.
- [12] Serge Cantat. Dynamics of automorphisms of compact complex surfaces. In *Frontiers in complex dynamics*, volume 51 of *Princeton Math. Ser.*, pages 463–514. Princeton Univ. Press, Princeton, NJ, 2014.

- [13] J. Déserti and J. Grivaux. Automorphisms of rational surfaces with positive entropy. *Indiana Univ. Math. J.*, 60(5):1589–1622, 2011.
- [14] J. Diller. Cremona transformations, surface automorphisms, and plane cubics. *Michigan Math. J.*, 60(2):409–440, 2011. With an appendix by I. Dolgachev.
- [15] Jeffrey Diller, Daniel Jackson, and Andrew Sommese. Invariant curves for birational surface maps. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 359(6):2793–2991, 2007.
- [16] Adrien Douady. Le problème des modules pour les variétés analytiques complexes (d’après Masatake Kuranishi). In *Séminaire Bourbaki*, Vol. 9, pages Exp. No. 277, 7–13. Soc. Math. France, Paris, 1995.
- [17] Wolfgang Fischer and Hans Grauert. Lokal-triviale Familien kompakter komplexer Mannigfaltigkeiten. *Nachr. Akad. Wiss. Göttingen Math.-Phys. Kl. II*, 1965:89–94, 1965.
- [18] Hubert Flenner. Ein Kriterium für die Offenheit der Versalität. *Math. Z.*, 178(4):449–473, 1981.
- [19] A. Fujiki. Finite automorphism groups of complex tori of dimension two. *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.*, 24(1):1–97, 1988.
- [20] William Fulton and Robert MacPherson. A compactification of configuration spaces. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 139(1):183–225, 1994.
- [21] M. H. Gizatullin. Rational G -surfaces. *Izv. Akad. Nauk SSSR Ser. Mat.*, 44(1):110–144, 239, 1980.
- [22] M. H. Gizatullin. The decomposition, inertia and ramification groups in birational geometry. In *Algebraic geometry and its applications (Yaroslavl, 1992)*, Aspects Math., E25, pages 39–45. Vieweg, Braunschweig, 1994.
- [23] P. Griffiths and J. Harris. *Principles of algebraic geometry*. Wiley Classics Library. John Wiley & Sons Inc., New York, 1994. Reprint of the 1978 original.
- [24] Julien Grivaux. Parabolic automorphisms of projective surfaces (after M. H. Gizatullin). *Mosc. Math. J.*, 16(2):275–298, 2016.
- [25] M. Gromov. On the entropy of holomorphic maps. *Enseign. Math. (2)*, 49(3-4):217–235, 2003.
- [26] Mark Gross, Dominic Joyce, and Daniel Huybrechts. *Calabi-Yau Manifolds and Related Geometries*. Universitext. Springer Berlin Heidelberg, Berlin, Heidelberg, 2003. DOI: 10.1007/978-3-642-19004-9.
- [27] B. Harbourne. Rational surfaces with infinite automorphism group and no antipluricanonical curve. *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 99(3):409–414, 1987.
- [28] B. Harbourne. Anticanonical rational surfaces. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 349(3):1191–1208, 1997.
- [29] J. Harris and I. Morrison. *Moduli of curves*, volume 187 of *Graduate Texts in Mathematics*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1998.
- [30] R. Hartshorne. *Algebraic geometry*. Springer-Verlag, New York, 1977. Graduate Texts in Mathematics, No. 52.
- [31] A. Hirschowitz. Symétries des surfaces rationnelles génériques. *Math. Ann.*, 281(2):255–261, 1988.
- [32] D. Huybrechts. *Complex geometry*. Universitext. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2005. An introduction.
- [33] V. A. Iskovskikh and I. R. Shafarevich. Algebraic surfaces [MR1060325 (91f:14029)]. In *Algebraic geometry, II*, volume 35 of *Encyclopaedia Math. Sci.*, pages 127–262. Springer, Berlin, 1996.
- [34] K. Kodaira. *Complex manifolds and deformation of complex structures*. Classics in Mathematics. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, english edition, 2005. Translated from the 1981 Japanese original by Kazuo Akao.
- [35] K. Kodaira and D. C. Spencer. A theorem of completeness for complex analytic fibre spaces. *Acta Math.*, 100:281–294, 1958.
- [36] M. Kuranishi. On the Locally Complete Families of Complex Analytic Structures. *The Annals of Mathematics*, 75(3):536, May 1962.
- [37] A. Lins Neto. Some examples for the Poincaré and Painlevé problems. *Ann. Sci. École Norm. Sup. (4)*, 35(2):231–266, 2002.

- [38] E. Looijenga. Rational surfaces with an anticanonical cycle. *Ann. of Math. (2)*, 114(2):267–322, 1981.
- [39] C. T. McMullen. Dynamics on $K3$ surfaces: Salem numbers and Siegel disks. *J. Reine Angew. Math.*, 545:201–233, 2002.
- [40] C. T. McMullen. Dynamics on blowups of the projective plane. *Publ. Math. Inst. Hautes Études Sci.*, (105):49–89, 2007.
- [41] Laurent Meersseman. Foliated structure of the Kuranishi space and isomorphisms of deformation families of compact complex manifolds. *Ann. Sci. Éc. Norm. Supér. (4)*, 44(3):495–525, 2011.
- [42] M. Nagata. On rational surfaces. I. Irreducible curves of arithmetic genus 0 or 1. *Mem. Coll. Sci. Univ. Kyoto Ser. A Math.*, 32:351–370, 1960.
- [43] M. Namba. On deformations of automorphism groups of compact complex manifolds. *Tôhoku Math. J. (2)*, 26:237–283, 1974.
- [44] L. Puchuri Medina. Degree of the first integral of a pencil in \mathbb{P}^2 defined by Lins Neto. *Publ. Mat.*, 57(1):123–137, 2013.
- [45] D. S. Rim. Equivariant G -structure on versal deformations. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 257(1):217–226, 1980.
- [46] Sönke Rollenske. The Kuranishi space of complex parallelisable nilmanifolds. *J. Eur. Math. Soc. (JEMS)*, 13(3):513–531, 2011.
- [47] Edoardo Sernesi. *Deformations of algebraic schemes*, volume 334 of *Grundlehren der Mathematischen Wissenschaften [Fundamental Principles of Mathematical Sciences]*. Springer-Verlag, Berlin, 2006.
- [48] B. Siebert. Counterexample to the equivariance of versal deformations, available at <http://www.math.uni-hamburg.de/home/siebert/preprints/Gversal.pdf>. preprint.
- [49] H. Tokunaga and H. Yoshihara. Degree of irrationality of abelian surfaces. *J. Algebra*, 174(3):1111–1121, 1995.
- [50] T. E. Venkata Balaji. *An introduction to families, deformations and moduli*. Universitätsdrucke Göttingen, Göttingen, 2010.
- [51] T. E. Venkata Balaji. *An introduction to families, deformations and moduli*. Universitätsdrucke Göttingen, Göttingen, 2010.
- [52] John J. Wavrik. Obstructions to the existence of a space of moduli. In *Global Analysis: Papers in Honor of K. Kodaira (PMS-29)*, pages 403–414. Princeton University Press, 1969.
- [53] John J. Wavrik. A theorem of completeness for families of compact analytic spaces. *Trans. Amer. Math. Soc.*, 163:147–155, 1972.
- [54] Y. Yomdin. Volume growth and entropy. *Israel J. Math.*, 57(3):285–300, 1987.
- [55] H. Yoshihara. Quotients of abelian surfaces. *Publ. Res. Inst. Math. Sci.*, 31(1):135–143, 1995.

Maple computations

Contents

1	The example of \mathbb{P}^2 blown up in 15 points	2
1.1	First definitions	2
1.2	The procedures to compute direct images of vector fields	2
1.2.1	The procedures <code>champ</code>	2
1.2.2	The procedures <code>devlim</code> and <code>extract</code>	4
1.3	Definition of the residues matrices	11
1.4	Construction of the matrix \mathcal{V}	14
1.4.1	Construction of a block matrix	14
1.4.2	Computation of \mathcal{Q}	15
1.5	The 8 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ that form the columns of the matrix \mathcal{V}_1	17
1.5.1	Columns of \mathcal{M}_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)	17
1.5.2	Columns of \mathcal{M}'_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)	18
1.5.3	Columns of \mathcal{M}''_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)	18
1.5.4	Construction of the matrix \mathcal{V}_1	19
1.6	The 63 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ that form the columns of the matrix \mathcal{V}_2	19
1.6.1	Vectors of type a (we compute the columns of the matrices $\mathcal{N}'_a, \mathcal{N}_a$ and \mathcal{N}''_a)	19
1.6.2	Vectors of type b (we compute the columns of the matrices $\mathcal{N}'_b, \mathcal{N}_b$ and \mathcal{N}''_b)	22
1.6.3	Vectors of type c (we compute the columns of the matrices $\mathcal{N}'_c, \mathcal{N}_c$ and \mathcal{N}''_c)	28
1.6.4	Vectors of type d (we compute the columns of the matrices $\mathcal{N}'_d, \mathcal{N}_d$ and \mathcal{N}''_d)	34
1.6.5	Construction of the matrix \mathcal{V}_2	36
1.7	Computation of the action of ψ_* on $H^1(X, TX)$	37
2	Quadratic maps fixing a cuspidal cubic curve	39
2.1	Kähler differentials on a cuspidal cubic curve	39
2.1.1	Automorphisms in affine coordinates	39
2.1.2	Action on the Zariski cotangent space of the cusp	39
2.1.3	Action on torsion differentials	40
2.2	First definitions	40
2.2.1	The quadratic transform	40
2.2.2	The fixed point	42
2.3	Computations for the permutation (1)(2)(3)	42
2.3.1	Computations of a and b	42
2.3.2	Computation of ζ	43
2.4	Computations for the permutation (123)	43
2.4.1	Computations of a and b	43
2.4.2	Computations of ζ	43
2.5	Computations for the permutation (1)(23)	43
2.5.1	Computations of a and b	43
2.5.2	Computations of ζ	44

1 The example of \mathbb{P}^2 blown up in 15 points

```
> restart:
> with(LinearAlgebra):
```

1.1 First definitions

```
> restart:
> with(LinearAlgebra):
```

The function **f** is the function ϕ of the text given in the affine coordinates (y, z) .

```
> f1:=(y,z)->(y*z^2)/(z^2+y^3):
> f2:=(y,z)->(z^3)/(z^2+y^3):
> f:=(y,z)->(f1(y,z),f2(y,z)):
```

The inverse of **f** is denoted by **g**.

```
> g1:=(y,z)->y*z^2/(z^2-y^3):
> g2:=(y,z)->z^3/(z^2-y^3):
> g:=(y,z)->(g1(y,z),g2(y,z)):
```

We define the action of the matrix **A** in the coordinates (y, z) , its inverse is **B**.

```
> A:=(y,z)->((-1+(1+alpha)*z)/(alpha+2*(1-alpha)*y+(2+alpha-alpha^2)*z), (1-2*y+(1-alpha)*
z)/(alpha+2*(1-alpha)*y+(2+alpha-alpha^2)*z)):
> B:=(y,z)->((1-y-(1+alpha)*z)/(1+alpha+(alpha-3)*y+(1-alpha^2)*z), (1+y+(1-alpha)*z)/(1+alpha+
(alpha-3)*y+(1-alpha^2)*z)):
```

We define **m** = **AfAfA** and **n** = **BgBgB**.

```
> m1:=(y,z)->op(1,[A(f(A(f(A(y,z))))]):
> m2:=(y,z)->op(2,[A(f(A(f(A(y,z))))]):
> m:=(y,z)->(m1(y,z), m2(y,z)):
> n1:=(y,z)->op(1,[B(g(B(g(B(y,z))))]):
> n2:=(y,z)->op(2,[B(g(B(g(B(y,z))))]):
> n:=(y,z)->(n1(y,z), n2(y,z)):
```

1.2 The procedures to compute direct images of vector fields

1.2.1 The procedures **champ**

The procedure **champ1** associates to a vector field Z the coordinates of the Taylor expansion of the vector field $A_* Z$ in the following order: $\partial_y, y \partial_y, z \partial_y, \partial_z, y \partial_z, z \partial_z, y^2 \partial_z$. The variable of the procedure is not the vector field itself but a curve $t \mapsto M_t$ whose the derivate at 0 is Z . For example, if $Z = u(y, z) \partial_y + v(y, z) \partial_z$, we can take $M_t(y, z) = (u(y, z) + ty, v(y, z) + tz)$.

```
> champ1:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,u,v:
> global resu1,resu2,w:
> prod:=unapply([(A@(M@B))(y,z)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res1(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res1(y,z),z))]:
> resu2:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res2(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res2(y,z),z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(diff(res2(y,z),y),y)/2)]:
> u:=op(resu1):v:=op(resu2):
> w:=[u,v]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector))
> end:
```

The procedure **champ2** associates to a vector field Z the coordinates of the Taylor expansion of the vector field $(\phi A)^{-1}_* Z$ in the following order: $\partial_y, y \partial_y, z \partial_y, \partial_z, y \partial_z, z \partial_z, y^2 \partial_z$.

```
> champ2:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,u,v:
> global resu1,resu2,w:
> prod:=unapply([(B@(g@(M@(f@A))))(y,z)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
```

```

> resu1:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res1(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res1(y,z),z))]:
> resu2:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res2(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res2(y,z),z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(diff(res2(y,z),y),y)/2)]:
> u:=op(resu1):v:=op(resu2):
> w:=[u,v]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector))
> end:

```

The procedure **champ3** associates to a vector field Z the coordinates of the Taylor expansion of the vector field $(A\phi A)_*^{-1}(Z)$ in the following order: $\partial_y, y\partial_y, z\partial_y, \partial_z, y\partial_z, z\partial_z, y^2\partial_z$.

```

> champ3:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2:
> global resu1,resu2:
> prod:=unapply([(B@ (g@ (B@ (M@ (A@ (f@ A)))))(y,z)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res1(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res1(y,z),z))]:
> resu2:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res2(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res2(y,z),z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(diff(res2(y,z),y),y)/2)]:
> RETURN(Transpose(convert([seq(factor(op(k,resu1)),k=1..nops(resu1)),seq(factor(op(k,resu2)),
k=1..nops(resu2))],Matrix))):
> end:

```

The procedure **champ4** associates to a vector field Z the coordinates of the Taylor expansion of the vector field $A_*^{-1}(Z)$ in the following order: $\partial_y, y\partial_y, z\partial_y, \partial_z, y\partial_z, z\partial_z, y^2\partial_z$.

```

> champ4:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,u,v:
> global resu1,resu2,w:
> prod:=unapply([(B@ (M@ A))(y,z)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res1(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res1(y,z),z))]:
> resu2:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res2(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res2(y,z),z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(diff(res2(y,z),y),y)/2)]:
> u:=op(resu1):v:=op(resu2):
> w:=[u,v]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector))
> end:

```

The procedure **champ5** associates to a vector field Z the coordinates of the Taylor expansion of the vector field $(A\phi A\phi A)_*^{-1}(Z)$ in the following order: $\partial_y, y\partial_y, z\partial_y, \partial_z, y\partial_z, z\partial_z, y^2\partial_z$.

```

> champ5:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,u,v:
> global resu1,resu2,w:
> prod:=unapply([(m@ (M@ n))(y,z)],t):
> res:=(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res1(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res1(y,z),z))]:
> resu2:=[subs({y=0,z=0},res2(y,z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(
res2(y,z),z)),subs({y=0,z=0},diff(diff(res2(y,z),y),y)/2)]:
> u:=op(resu1):v:=op(resu2):
> w:=[u,v]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector))
> end:

```

This procedure is too heavy for Maple, we will not use it. To replace it, we will do successive Taylor expansions at each step of blow-ups. We deal with it in the next section.

1.2.2 The procedures devlim and extract

We compute the points where we take the Taylor expansions.

```
> A(0,0);
 $-\alpha^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}$ 
> simplify(op(1,[(A@f@A)(0,0)])), simplify(op(2,[(A@f@A)(0,0)]));
 $\alpha^{-1}, \alpha^{-1}$ 
> simplify(op(1,[(A@f@A@f@A)(0,0)])), simplify(op(2,[(A@f@A@f@A)(0,0)]));
0, 0
```

The procedure **devlim1** associates to a vector field Z in coordinates (y, z) (still given by the derivative at 0 of a curve M_t) the Taylor expansion of A_*Z of order 2 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> devlim1:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(y,z)->(op(M(y,z))):
> prod:=unapply([(A@MMM@B))(y,z),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(y,z),[y=p,z=q],3)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(y,z),[y=p,z=q],3)):
> N:=unapply([y+t*resu1,z+t*resu2](y,z)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure **devlim2** is similar to **devlim1** but computes the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ instead of the Taylor expansion of A_*Z .

```
> devlim2:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(y,z)->(op(M(y,z))):
> prod:=unapply([(A@f@MMM@g@B))(y,z),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(y,z),[y=p,z=q],3)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(y,z),[y=p,z=q],3)):
> N:=unapply([y+t*resu1,z+t*resu2](y,z)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure **extract** associates to a vector field given by a curve $N_t(y, z)$ the components in $\partial_y, y\partial_y, z\partial_y, \partial_z, y\partial_z, z\partial_z$ and $y^2\partial_z$ in the Taylor expansion of the associated vector field at $(0, 0)$.

```
> extract:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,w:
> prod:=unapply(M(y,z),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(y,z)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(y,z)):
> w[1]:=simplify(res1(0,0)):
> w[2]:=simplify(subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),y))):
> w[3]:=simplify(subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res1(y,z),z))):
> w[4]:=simplify(res2(0,0)):
> w[5]:=simplify(subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y))):
> w[6]:=simplify(subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),z))):
> w[7]:=simplify(subs({y=0,z=0},diff(res2(y,z),y$2)/2)):
> w:=[w[1],w[2],w[3],w[4],w[5],w[6],w[7]]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector)):
> end:
```

The function **psi₁** is the projection of the blow-up of $(0, 0)_{y,z}$, and **eta₁** is its inverse.

```
> psi1:=(u,v)->(u,u*v):
> eta1:=(y,z)->(y,z/y):
```

The function **psi₂** is the projection of the blow-up of $(-1/\alpha, 1/\alpha)_{y,z}$ and **eta₂** is its inverse.

```
> psi2:=(u,v)->(u-1/alpha,u*v+1/alpha):
> eta2:=(y,z)->(y+1/alpha,(z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)):
```

The function psi_3 is the projection of the blow-up of $(1/\alpha, 1/\alpha)_{y,z}$ and eta_3 is its inverse.

```
> psi3:=(u,v)->(u+1/alpha, u*v+1/alpha):
> eta3:=(y,z)->(y-1/alpha,(z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)):
```

The procedure `u1devlim1` associates to a vector field Z on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(0,0)_{y,z}$ written in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) the Taylor expansion of A_*Z of order 3 at a point (p, q) . The result is considered as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, and the procedure gives a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> u1devlim1:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(u,v)->(op(M(u,v))):
> prod:=unapply([(eta2@(A@(psi1@MMM@eta1@(B@psi2))))(u,v)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(u,v)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(u,v)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> N:=unapply([u+t*resu1,v+t*resu2],(u,v)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

We compute the points where we take the Taylor expansions.

```
> limit(op(1,[(eta2@(A@psi1))(u,v)]),{u=0,v=0}), limit(op(2,[(eta2@(A@psi1))(u,v)]),{u=0,
v=0});
```

0, $-(1-\alpha)^{-1}$

```
> limit(op(1,[(eta3@(A@f@A@psi1))(u,v)]),{u=0,v=0}), limit(op(2,[(eta3@(A@f@A@psi1))(u,v)
]),{u=0,v=0});
```

0, $-(-1-\alpha)^{-1}$

```
> limit(op(1,[(eta1@(A@f@A@f@A@psi1))(u,v)]),{u=0,v=0}), limit(op(2,[(eta1@(A@f@A@f@A@psi1)
(u,v)]),{u=0,v=0});
```

0, 0

The procedure `u1devlim2` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ expressed in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 3 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) which are this time some coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> u1devlim2:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(u,v)->(op(M(u,v))):
> prod:=unapply([(eta3@(A@f@A@psi2@MMM@eta2@g@B@psi3)))(u,v)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(u,v)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(u,v)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> N:=unapply([u+t*resu1,v+t*resu2],(u,v)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure `u1devlim3` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ expressed in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 3 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (u_1, v_1) which are this time coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, and the procedure gives a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> u1devlim3:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(u,v)->(op(M(u,v))):
> prod:=unapply([(eta1@(A@f@A@psi3@MMM@eta3@g@B@psi1)))(u,v)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(u,v)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(u,v)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> N:=unapply([u+t*resu1,v+t*resu2],(u,v)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

```

> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(u,v),[u=p,v=q],4)):
> N:=unapply([u+t*resu1,v+t*resu2],(u,v)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure **u1extract** associates to a vector field given by a curve $N_t(u_1, v_1)$ the components in ∂_{u_1} , $u_1 \partial_{u_1}$, $v_1 \partial_{u_1}$, $u_1 v_1 \partial_{u_1}$, $v_1^2 \partial_{u_1}$, $v_1^3 \partial_{u_1}$, ∂_{v_1} , $u_1 \partial_{v_1}$, $v_1 \partial_{v_1}$ and $v_1^2 \partial_{v_1}$ of the Taylor expansion of the associated vector field at $(0, 0)$.

```

> u1extract:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,w:
> prod:=unapply(M(u,v),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(u,v)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(u,v)):
> w[1]:=simplify(res1(0,0)):
> w[2]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res1(u,v),u))):
> w[3]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res1(u,v),v))):
> w[4]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res1(u,v),u,v))):
> w[5]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res1(u,v),v$2))/2):
> w[6]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res1(u,v),v$3))/3):
> w[7]:=simplify(res2(0,0)):
> w[8]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res2(u,v),u))):
> w[9]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res2(u,v),v))):
> w[10]:=simplify(subs({u=0,v=0},diff(res2(u,v),v$2)/2)):
> w:=[w[1],w[2],w[3],w[4],w[5],w[6],w[7],w[8],w[9],w[10]]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector)):
> end:

```

The function **ppsi₁** is the projection of the blow up of $(0, 0)_{y,z}$ and $(0, 0)_{u_1, v_1}$, and **eeta₁** is its inverse.

```

> ppsi1:=(r,s)->(r*s,r*s^2):
> eeta1:=(y,z)->(y^2/z,z/y):

```

The function **ppsi₂** is the projection of the blow up of $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1, v_1}$, and **eeta₂** is its inverse.

```

> ppsi2:=(r,s)->(r*s-1/alpha, r*s*(s+1/(alpha-1))+1/alpha):
> eeta2:=(y,z)->((y+1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)), (z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)):

```

The function **ppsi₃** is the projection of the blow up of $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1, v_1}$, and **eeta₃** is its inverse.

```

> ppsi3:=(r,s)->(r*s+1/alpha, r*s*(s+1/(alpha+1))+1/alpha):
> eeta3:=(y,z)->((y-1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)), (z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)):

```

We compute the points where we take the Taylor expansions.

```

> limit(op(1,[(eeta2@A@ppsi1))(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeta2@A@ppsi1))(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}));

```

0, 0

```

> limit(op(1,[(eeta3@A@f@A@ppsi1)(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeta3@A@f@A@ppsi1)(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}));

```

0, 0

```

> limit(op(1,[(eeta1@A@f@A@f@A@ppsi1)(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeta1@A@f@A@f@A@ppsi1)(r,s)),{r=0,s=0}));

```

0, 0

The procedure **r2devlim1** associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(0, 0)_{y,z}$ and $(0, 0)_{u_1, v_1}$ expressed in coordinates (r_2, s_2) the Taylor expansion of A_*Z of order 2 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_2, s_2) which are this time coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1, v_1}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```

> r2devlim1:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeta2@A@ppsi1@MMM@eeta1@B@ppsi2)))(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):

```

```

> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure **r2devlim2** associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$ expressed in coordinates (r_2, s_2) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 2 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_2, s_2) which are this time the coordinates of \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```

> r2devlim2:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeta3@(A@f@((ppsi2@MMM@eeta2@g@B@ppsi3))))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure **r2devlim3** associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$ and $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$ expressed in coordinates (r_2, s_2) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 2 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_2, s_2) which are this time the coordinates of \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(0, 0)_{y,z}$ and $(0, 0)_{u_1,v_1}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```

> r2devlim3:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeta1@(A@f@((ppsi3@MMM@eeta3@g@B@ppsi1))))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],3)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure **r2extract** associates to a vector field given by a curve $N_t(r_2, s_2)$ the components in $\partial_{r_2}, r_2 \partial_{r_2}, s_2 \partial_{r_2}, r_2 s_2 \partial_{r_2}, s_2^2 \partial_{r_2}, \partial_{s_2}, r_2 \partial_{s_2}, s_2 \partial_{s_2}, r_2 s_2 \partial_{s_2}, r_2^2 \partial_{s_2}$ and $s_2^2 \partial_{s_2}$ in the Taylor expansion of the associated vector field at $(0, 0)$.

```

> r2extract:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,w:
> prod:=unapply(M(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(r,s)):
> w[1]:=simplify(res1(0,0)):
> w[2]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),r))):
> w[3]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),s))):
> w[4]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),r,s))):
> w[5]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),r$2))/2):
> w[6]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),s$2))/2):
> w[7]:=simplify(res2(0,0)):
> w[8]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res2(r,s),r))):
> w[9]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res2(r,s),s))):
> w[10]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res2(r,s),r,s))):
> w[11]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res2(r,s),r$2))/2):
> w[12]:=simplify(subs({r=0,s=0},diff(res2(r,s),s$2))/2):
> w:=[w[1],w[2],w[3],w[4],w[5],w[6],w[7],w[8],w[9],w[10],w[11],w[12]]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector)):
> end:

```

The function `pppsi1` is the projection of the blow up of $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$, and `eeeta1` is its inverse.

```
> pppsi1:=(r,s)->(r*s*s,r*s*s^2):
> eeeta1:=(y,z)->((y^2/z)/(z/y),(z/y)):
```

The function `pppsi2` is the projection of the blow up of $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$, and `eeeta2` is its inverse.

```
> pppsi2:=(r,s)->(r*s*s-1/alpha, r*s*s*(s+1/(alpha-1))+1/alpha):
> eeeta2:=(y,z)->(((y+1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)))/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)),((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1))):
```

The function `pppsi3` is the projection of the blow up of $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$, and `eeeta3` is its inverse.

```
> pppsi3:=(r,s)->(r*s*s+1/alpha, r*s*s*(s+1/(alpha+1))+1/alpha):
> eeeta3:=(y,z)->(((y-1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)))/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)),((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1))):
```

We compute the points where we take the Taylor expansions.

```
> limit(op(1,[(eeeta2@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeta2@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0});

$$\frac{-(\alpha-1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0$$

> limit(op(1,[(eeeta3@A@f@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeta3@A@f@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0});

$$\frac{(1+\alpha)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0$$

> limit(op(1,[(eeeta1@A@f@A@f@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeta1@A@f@A@f@A@pppsi1))(r,s)),{r=1,s=0});
-1, 0
```

The procedure `r3devlim1` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ expressed in coordinates (r_3, s_3) the Taylor expansion of A_*Z of order 1 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_3, s_3) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$, and the procedure gives a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> r3devlim1:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeta2@A@pppsi1@MMM@eeeta1@B@pppsi2)))(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure `r3devlim2` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ expressed in coordinates (r_3, s_3) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 1 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_3, s_3) which are this time the coordinates of \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> r3devlim2:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeta3@A@f@A@pppsi2@MMM@eeeta2@g@B@pppsi3)))(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
```



```

> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure `r3devlim3` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1, v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$ expressed in coordinates (r_3, s_3) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_* Z$ of order 1 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_3, s_3) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1, v_1}$ and $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```

> r3devlim3:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeta1@(A@f@(pppsi3@MMM@eeeta3@g@B@pppsi1)))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],2)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:

```

The procedure `r3extract` associates to a vector field given by a curve $N_t(r_3, s_3)$ the components of ∂_{r_3} , $s_3 \partial_{r_3}$ and ∂_{s_3} in the Taylor expansion of the associated vector field at $(0,0)$.

```

> r3extract:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,w:
> prod:=unapply(M(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(r,s)):
> w[1]:=simplify(res1(-1,0)):
> w[2]:=simplify(subs({r=-1,s=0},diff(res1(r,s),s))):
> w[3]:=simplify(res2(-1,0)):
> w:=[w[1],w[2],w[3]]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector)):
> end:

```

The function `pppsi1` is the projection of the blow up of $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1, v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$ and $(1,0)_{r_3, s_3}$, and `eeeeta1` is its inverse.

```

> pppsi1:=(r,s)->((r*s+1)*s*s,(r*s+1)*s*s^2):
> eeeeta1:=(y,z)->((y^2/z)/(z/y)-1)/(z/y),(z/y)):

```

The function `pppsi2` is the projection of the blow up at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1, v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$ and $(-\frac{(\alpha-1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)_{r_3, s_3}$, and `eeeeta2` is its inverse.

```

> pppsi2:=(r,s)->((r*s-(1/2)*(-1+alpha)^5/alpha^4)*s*s-1/alpha,(r*s-(1/2)*(-1+alpha)^5/alpha^4)*s*s*(s+1/(alpha-1))+1/alpha):
> eeeeta2:=(y,z)->(((y+1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)))/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)))+(1/2)*(-1+alpha)^5/alpha^4/((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)),((z-1/alpha)/(y+1/alpha)-1/(alpha-1)):

```

The function `pppsi3` is the projection of the blow up at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1, v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$ and $(\frac{(\alpha+1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)$, and `eeeeta3` is its inverse.

```

> pppsi3:=(r,s)->((r*s+(1/2)*(1+alpha)^5/alpha^4)*s*s+1/alpha,(r*s+(1/2)*(1+alpha)^5/alpha^4)*s*s*(s+1/(alpha+1))+1/alpha):
> eeeeta3:=(y,z)->(((y-1/alpha)/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)))/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)))-(1/2)*(1+alpha)^5/alpha^4/((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)),((z-1/alpha)/(y-1/alpha)-1/(alpha+1)):

```

The function `pppsi4` is the projection of the blow up at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1, v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2, s_2}$ and $(-1,0)_{r_3, s_3}$, and `eeeeta4` is its inverse.

```

> pppsi4:=(r,s)->((r*s-1)*s*s,(r*s-1)*s*s^2):
> eeeeta4:=(y,z)->((y^2/z)/(z/y)+1)/(z/y),(z/y)):

```

We compute the points where we take the Taylor expansions.

```

> limit(op(1,[(eeeeta2@(A@pppsi1))(r,s)],{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeeta2@(A@pppsi1))(r,s)],{r=0,s=0}));

```


$$\frac{3(\alpha-1)^4(1-\alpha^2+\alpha^3-\alpha)}{4\alpha^5}, 0$$

```
> limit(op(1,[(eeeeta3@(A@f@A)@ppppsi1)(r,s)]),{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeeta3@(A@f@A)@ppppsi1)(r,s)]),{r=0,s=0});
```

$$\frac{-3(1+\alpha)^4(-\alpha-1+\alpha^2+\alpha^3)}{4\alpha^5}, 0$$

```
> limit(op(1,[(eeeeta4@(A@f@A@f@A)@ppppsi1)(r,s)]),{r=0,s=0}), limit(op(2,[(eeeeta4@(A@f@A@f@A)@ppppsi1)(r,s)]),{r=0,s=0});
```

0, 0

The procedure `r4devlim1` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(1,0)_{r_3,s_3}$ expressed in the coordinates (r_4, s_4) the Taylor expansion of A_*Z of order 0 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_4, s_4) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(-\frac{(\alpha-1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)_{r_3,s_3}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> r4devlim1:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeeta2@(A@(ppppsi1@MMM@eeeeta1@(B@ppppsi2))))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure `r4devlim2` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(-\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha-1})_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(-\frac{(\alpha-1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)_{r_3,s_3}$ expressed in the coordinates (r_4, s_4) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 0 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_4, s_4) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(\frac{(\alpha+1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> r4devlim2:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeeta3@(A@f@A(ppppsi2@MMM@eeeeta2@g@B@ppppsi3)))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure `r4devlim3` associates to a vector field Z on the blow up of \mathbb{P}^2 at $(\frac{1}{\alpha}, \frac{1}{\alpha})_{y,z}$, $(0, \frac{1}{\alpha+1})_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(\frac{(\alpha+1)^5}{2\alpha^4}, 0)$, and expressed in coordinates (r_4, s_4) the Taylor expansion of $(A\phi)_*Z$ of order 0 at a point (p, q) . The result is viewed as a polynomial vector field in a neighborhood of (p, q) in the coordinates (r_4, s_4) which are this time the coordinates on \mathbb{P}^2 blown up at $(0,0)_{y,z}$, $(0,0)_{u_1,v_1}$, $(0,0)_{r_2,s_2}$ and $(-1,0)_{r_3,s_3}$, and the procedure returns a curve N_t associated to this vector field.

```
> r4devlim3:=proc(M,p,q)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,resu1,resu2,N,MMM:
> MMM:=(r,s)->(op(M(r,s))):
> prod:=unapply([(eeeeta4@(A@f@A(ppppsi3@MMM@eeeeta3@g@B@ppppsi4)))(r,s)],t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(simplify(op(1,res)),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(simplify(op(2,res)),(r,s)):
> resu1:=simplify(mtaylor(res1(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> resu2:=simplify(mtaylor(res2(r,s),[r=p,s=q],1)):
> N:=unapply([r+t*resu1,s+t*resu2],(r,s)):
```

```
> RETURN(N):
> end:
```

The procedure `r4extract` associates to a vector field given by a curve $N_t(r_4, s_4)$ the components of ∂_{r_4} and ∂_{s_4} in the Taylor expansion of the vector field associated at $(0, 0)$.

```
> r4extract:=proc(M)
> local prod,res,res1,res2,w:
> prod:=unapply(M(r,s),t):
> res:=simplify(subs(t=0,diff(prod(t),t))):
> res1:=unapply(op(1,res),(r,s)):
> res2:=unapply(op(2,res),(r,s)):
> w[1]:=simplify(res1(0,0)):
> w[2]:=simplify(res2(0,0)):
> w:=[w[1],w[2]]:
> RETURN(convert(w,Vector)):
> end:
```

1.3 Definition of the residues matrices

R_1 , denoted by \mathcal{R}_1 in the article, is the (10×7) -matrix of $\partial_y, y \partial_y, z \partial_y, \partial_z, y \partial_z, z \partial_z, y^2 \partial_z$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> R_1:=Transpose(Matrix([[-lambda[1],-1,2,0,0,0,-lambda[4]^2,-2*lambda[4],0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0],[1,0,0,0,0,0,lambda[4]^3,3*lambda[4]^2,2*lambda[5]^2,4*lambda[5]], [0,0,-lambda[2],-1,-2*lambda[3],-2,-3*lambda[4],-3,-4*lambda[5],-4],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,2,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,-2,0]]));
```

$$R_1 := \begin{bmatrix} -\lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_4^2 & -3 & 0 & \lambda_4^3 & -3\lambda_4 & 2 & 0 \\ -2\lambda_4 & 0 & 0 & 3\lambda_4^2 & -3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -3 & 2\lambda_5^2 & -4\lambda_5 & 0 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4\lambda_5 & -4 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

R_2 , denoted by \mathcal{R}_2 in the article, is the (10×7) -matrix of $\partial_y, y \partial_y, z \partial_y, \partial_z, y \partial_z, z \partial_z, y^2 \partial_z$ in the basis $(m_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> R_2:=Transpose(Matrix([[-mu[1],-1,2,0,0,0,-mu[4]^2,-2*mu[4],0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,3,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,3,0],[1,0,0,0,0,0,-mu[4]^3,-3*mu[4]^2,2*mu[5]^2,4*mu[5]], [0,0,-mu[2],-1,-2*mu[3],-2,-3*mu[4],-3,-4*mu[5],-4],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-2,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,-2,0]]));
```

$$R_2 := \begin{bmatrix} -\mu_1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\mu_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\mu_3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 0 \\ -\mu_4^2 & 3 & 0 & -\mu_4^3 & -3\mu_4 & -2 & 0 \\ -2\mu_4 & 0 & 0 & -3\mu_4^2 & -3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 2\mu_5^2 & -4\mu_5 & 0 & -2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 4\mu_5 & -4 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

RR_1 is the (10×10) -matrix that gives the residues of $\partial_{u_1}, u_1 \partial_{u_1}, v_1 \partial_{u_1}, u_1 v_1 \partial_{u_1}, v_1^2 \partial_{u_1}, v_1^3 \partial_{u_1}, \partial_{v_1}, u_1 \partial_{v_1}, v_1 \partial_{v_1}, v_1^2 \partial_{v_1}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> RR_1:=Matrix([[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[1,0,0,0,0,0,-lambda[2],0,0,0],
[0,0,0,0,0,0,-1,0,0,0],[0,0,1,0,0,0,-2*lambda[3],0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-2,0,0,0],[0,-1,0,0,1,
0,-3*lambda[4],0,2,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-1,0,1,-4*lambda[5],-2,0,2],[0,0,0,0,0,
0,-4,0,0,0]]);
```

$$RR_1 := \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\lambda_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\lambda_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 & -3\lambda_4 & 0 & 2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 & -4\lambda_5 & -2 & 0 & 2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

RRR₁ is the (10×12) -matrix that gives the residues of $\partial_{r_2}, r_2 \partial_{r_2}, s_2 \partial_{r_2}, r_2 s_2 \partial_{r_2}, r_2^2 \partial_{r_2}, s_2^2 \partial_{r_2}, \partial_{s_2}, r_2 \partial_{s_2}, s_2 \partial_{s_2}, r_2 s_2 \partial_{s_2}, r_2^2 \partial_{s_2}, s_2^2 \partial_{s_2}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> RRR_1:=Matrix([[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],
[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[1,0,0,0,0,0,-lambda[3],0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-1,0,0,0,0,0],
[0,-1,1,0,0,0,-2*lambda[4],-1,1,0,0,0],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-2,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-1,1,1,-3*lambda[5],
0,0,-1,1,1],[0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0,0,0,0,0]]);
```

$$RRR_1 := \begin{bmatrix} \text{' 10 x 12 ' (Matrix)} \\ \text{'Data Type: ' anything} \\ \text{'Storage: ' rectangular} \\ \text{'Order: ' Fortran_order} \end{bmatrix}$$

```
> evalm(RRR_1);
```

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -\lambda_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\lambda_4 & -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & 1 & -3\lambda_5 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & -3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$$

RRRR₁ is the (10×3) -matrix that gives the residues of $\partial_{r_3}, s_3 \partial_{r_3}, \partial_{s_3}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> RRRR_1:=Matrix([[0,0,0],[0,0,0],[0,0,0],[0,0,0],[0,0,0],[0,0,0],[1,0,-lambda[4]],[0,0,-1],
[0,1,-2*lambda[5]],[0,0,-2]]);
```

$$RRRR_1 := \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -\lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 1 & -2\lambda_5 \\ 0 & 0 & -2 \end{bmatrix}$$

$RRRRR_1$ is the (10×2) -matrix that gives the residues of $\partial_{r_4}, \partial_{s_4}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```
> RRRRR_1:=Matrix([[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[0,0],[1,-lambda[5]],[0,-1]])
;
```

$$RRRRR_1 := \begin{bmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -\lambda_5 \\ 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

P is the transition matrix from the algebraic basis $(m_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ to the geometric basis for \hat{P}_2 .

```
> P:=Matrix([[-mu[1],1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[-1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[2,0,1,-mu[2],0,0,0,0,0,0],
[0,0,0,-1,0,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-2*mu[3],1,-mu[3],0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-2,0,-1,0,0,0,0],[-mu[4]^2,
-mu[4]^3,0,-3*mu[4],0,-2*mu[4],1,-mu[4],0,0],[-2*mu[4],-3*mu[4]^2,0,-3,0,-2,0,-1,0,0],[0,2*
mu[5]^2,0,-4*mu[5],0,-3*mu[5],0,-2*mu[5],1,-mu[5]],[0,4*mu[5],0,-4,0,-3,0,-2,0,-1]]);
```

$$P := \begin{bmatrix} -\mu_1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & -\mu_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\mu_3 & 1 & -\mu_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\mu_4^2 & -\mu_4^3 & 0 & -3\mu_4 & 0 & -2\mu_4 & 1 & -\mu_4 & 0 & 0 \\ -2\mu_4 & -3\mu_4^2 & 0 & -3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2\mu_5^2 & 0 & -4\mu_5 & 0 & -3\mu_5 & 0 & -2\mu_5 & 1 & -\mu_5 \\ 0 & 4\mu_5 & 0 & -4 & 0 & -3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

PP , denoted by \mathcal{H} in the article, is the transition matrix from the algebraic basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ to the geometric basis $(e_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ for \hat{P}_1 .

```
> PP:=Matrix([[-lambda[1],1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[-1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0],[2,0,1,-lambda[2],0,0,
0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-1,0,0,0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-2*lambda[3],1,-lambda[3],0,0,0,0],[0,0,0,-2,0,-1,0,
0,0,0],[-lambda[4]^2, lambda[4]^3,0,-3*lambda[4],0,-2*lambda[4],1,-lambda[4],0,0],[-2*lambda[4],
3*lambda[4]^2,0,-3,0,-2,0,-1,0,0],[0,2*lambda[5]^2,0,-4*lambda[5],0,-3*lambda[5],0,-2*lambda[5],
1,-lambda[5]],[0,4*lambda[5],0,-4,0,-3,0,-2,0,-1]]);
```

$$PP := \begin{bmatrix} -\lambda_1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2 & 0 & 1 & -\lambda_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2\lambda_3 & 1 & -\lambda_3 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_4^2 & \lambda_4^3 & 0 & -3\lambda_4 & 0 & -2\lambda_4 & 1 & -\lambda_4 & 0 & 0 \\ -2\lambda_4 & 3\lambda_4^2 & 0 & -3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 2\lambda_5^2 & 0 & -4\lambda_5 & 0 & -3\lambda_5 & 0 & -2\lambda_5 & 1 & -\lambda_5 \\ 0 & 4\lambda_5 & 0 & -4 & 0 & -3 & 0 & -2 & 0 & -1 \end{bmatrix}$$

PPP is the transition matrix from the algebraic basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ to the geometric basis $(e_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$ for \widehat{P}_1 .

```
> PPP:=MatrixInverse(PP):
```

1.4 Construction of the matrix \mathcal{Y}

1.4.1 Construction of a block matrix

We input the coefficients of the matrix \mathcal{L} .

```
> col[1]:=[-mu[1], -1, 2, 0, 0, 0, 2*mu[4]^2, 4*mu[4], 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -4, 0, 0, 0,
0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -3, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0,
0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 3, 0];
```

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

```
> col[7] :=
```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_y$ in the basis $(\mathbf{l}_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> y:='y': z:='z':
> M:=(y,z)->[y+t,z]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1,extract(devlim2(devlim2((devlim1(M,-1/alpha,1/alpha)), 1/alpha,
1/alpha),0,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][1]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_z$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> y:='y': z:='z':
> M:=(y,z)->[y,z+t]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1,extract(devlim2(devlim2((devlim1(M,-1/alpha,1/alpha)), 1/alpha,
1/alpha),0,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][2]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{u_1}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> u:='u': v:='v':
> M:=(u,v)->[u+t,v]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RR_1,u1extract(u1devlim3(u1devlim2(u1devlim1(M,0,1/(alpha-1))), 0,
1/(1+alpha)),0,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][3]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{v_1}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> u:='u': v:='v':
> M:=(u,v)->[u,v+t]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RR_1,u1extract(u1devlim3(u1devlim2(u1devlim1(M,0,1/(alpha-1))), 0,
1/(1+alpha)),0,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][4]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{r_2}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r+t,s]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRR_1,r2extract(r2devlim3(r2devlim2(r2devlim1(M,0,0),0,0),0,0))
):
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][5]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{s_2}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r,s+t]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRR_1,r2extract(r2devlim3(r2devlim2(r2devlim1(M,0,0),0,0),0,0))
):
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][6]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{r_3}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r+t,s]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRRR_1,r3extract(r3devlim3(r3devlim2(r3devlim1(M,-(1/2)*(-1+alpha)
^5/alpha^4,0),(1/2)*(1+alpha)^5/alpha^4, 0),-1,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][7]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{s_3}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r,s+t]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRRR_1,r3extract(r3devlim3(r3devlim2(r3devlim1(M,-(1/2)*(-1+alpha)
^5/alpha^4,0),(1/2)*(1+alpha)^5/alpha^4, 0),-1,0)))
> for k from 1 to 10 do
> R[k][8]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{c_4}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r+t,s]:

```

```

> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRRRR_1,r4extract(r4devlim3(r4devlim2(r4devlim1(M,(3/4)*(-1+alpha)
^4*(alpha^3-alpha-alpha^2+1)/alpha^5,0),-(3/4)*(1+alpha)^4*(-alpha-1+alpha^3+alpha^2)/alpha^5,
0),0,0)):
> for k from 1 to 10 do
>   R[k][9]:=U[k];
> od:

```

Computation of $(A\phi A\phi A)_* \partial_{d_4}$ in the basis $(l_i)_{1 \leq i \leq 10}$.

```

> r:='r': s:='s':
> M:=(r,s)->[r,s+t]:
> U:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(RRRRR_1,r4extract(r4devlim3(r4devlim2(r4devlim1(M,(3/4)*(-1+alpha)
^4*(alpha^3-alpha-alpha^2+1)/alpha^5,0),-(3/4)*(1+alpha)^4*(-alpha-1+alpha^3+alpha^2)/alpha^5,
0),0,0)):
> for k from 1 to 10 do
>   R[k][10]:=U[k];
> od:

```

We construct the matrix R , then we compute \mathcal{Q} .

```

> for k from 1 to 10 do
>   R[k]:=convert(R[k],list)
> od:
> TEMP:=Matrix([seq(R[k],k=1..10)]):
> Q:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(TEMP, MatrixInverse(P)):

```

We can display the coefficients of \mathcal{Q} .

```

> simplify(Q[9,4]);

```

$$4(23 + \alpha - 6\lambda_5)\mu_2$$

1.5 The 8 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ that form the columns of the matrix \mathcal{V}_1

1.5.1 Columns of \mathcal{M}_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)

a_1

```

> pro1:=[-lambda[1],-1,2,0,0,0,-lambda[4]^2,-2*lambda[4],0,0];
> a[1]:=convert(pro1,Vector):

```

$$pro1 := [-\lambda_1, -1, 2, 0, 0, 0, -\lambda_4^2, -2\lambda_4, 0, 0]$$

a_2

```

> pro2:=[0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0,0,0];
> a[2]:=convert(pro2,Vector):

```

$$pro2 := [0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -3, 0, 0, 0]$$

a_3

```

> pro3:=[0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,-3,0];
> a[3]:=convert(pro3,Vector):

```

$$pro3 := [0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, -3, 0]$$

a_4

```

> pro4:=[1,0,0,0,0,0,lambda[4]^3,3*lambda[4]^2,2*lambda[5]^2,4*lambda[5]];
> a[4]:=convert(pro4,Vector):

```

$$pro4 := [1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, \lambda_4^3, 3\lambda_4^2, 2\lambda_5^2, 4\lambda_5]$$

a_5

```

> pro5:=[0,0,-lambda[2],-1,-2*lambda[3],-2,-3*lambda[4],-3,-4*lambda[5],-4];
> a[5]:=convert(pro5,Vector):

```

$$pro5 := [0, 0, -\lambda_2, -1, -2\lambda_3, -2, -3\lambda_4, -3, -4\lambda_5, -4]$$

a_6

```

> pro6:=[0,0,0,0,0,0,2,0,0,0];
> a[6]:=convert(pro6,Vector):

```


pro6 := [0,0,0,0,0,0,2,0,0,0]

*a*₇

```
> pro7:= [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> a[7]:=convert(pro7,Vector):
```

pro7 := [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0]

*a*₈

```
> pro8:= [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> a[8]:=convert(pro8,Vector):
```

pro8 := [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0]

1.5.2 Columns of \mathcal{M}'_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)

*a*₁

```
> M:=(y,z)->(t+y,z):  
> aa[1]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₂

```
> M:=(y,z)->((1+t)*y,z):  
> aa[2]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₃

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y+t*z,z):  
> aa[3]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₄

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y,t+z):  
> aa[4]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₅

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y,t*y+z):  
> aa[5]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₆

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y,(1+t)*z):  
> aa[6]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₇

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y/(1-t*y),z/(1-t*y)):  
> aa[7]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

*a*₈

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y/(1-t*z),z/(1-t*z)):  
> aa[8]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ4(M)):
```

1.5.3 Columns of \mathcal{M}''_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)

*a*₁

```
> M:=(y,z)->(t+y,z):  
> aaa[1]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):
```

*a*₂

```
> M:=(y,z)->((1+t)*y,z):  
> aaa[2]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):
```

*a*₃

```
> M:=(y,z)->(y+t*z,z):  
> aaa[3]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):
```

*a*₄

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y,t+z):
> aaa[4]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):

a5
> M:=(y,z)->(y,t*y+z):
> aaa[5]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):

a6
> M:=(y,z)->(y,(1+t)*z):
> aaa[6]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):

a7
> M:=(y,z)->(y/(1-t*y),z/(1-t*y)):
> aaa[7]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):

a8
> M:=(y,z)->(y/(1-t*z),z/(1-t*z)):
> aaa[8]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_2, champ3(M)):

```

1.5.4 Construction of the matrix \mathcal{V}_1

```

> mise:=proc(k::integer)
> local u,v,w,h:
> u:=convert(Transpose(a[k]),list):
> v:=convert(Transpose(aa[k]),list):
> w:=convert(Transpose(aaa[k]),list):
> h:=[op(u),op(v),op(w)]:
> RETURN(convert(h,Vector))
> end:
> for k from 1 to 8 do
> VectDef[k]:=mise(k)
> od:

```

1.6 The 63 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ that form the columns of the matrix \mathcal{V}_2

1.6.1 Vectors of type a (we compute the columns of the matrices \mathcal{N}'_a , \mathcal{N}_a and \mathcal{N}''_a)

Columns of \mathcal{N}'_a (eight (10×1) -vectors)

Aa_1

```

> M:=(y,z)->(t+y,z):
> aA[1]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_2

```

> M:=(y,z)->((1+t)*y,z):
> aA[2]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_3

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y+t*z,z):
> aA[3]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_4

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y,t+z):
> aA[4]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_5

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y,t*y+z):
> aA[5]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_6

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y,(1+t)*z):
> aA[6]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)):

```

Aa_7

```

> M:=(y,z)->(y/(1-t*y),z/(1-t*y)):

```

Aa_8 Aa_1

65

65

65

65

65

[illegible]

Aa_7

65

65

 Aa_1 Aa_2 Aa_3 Aa_4 Aa_5 Aa_6 Aa_7 Aa_8

Glueing

```
> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   for j from 1 to 10 do
>     VectDef_a[k][j]:=aA[k][j]
>   od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   for j from 11 to 75 do
>     VectDef_a[k][j]:=aaA[k][j-10]
>   od
> od
```

```
> od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   for j from 76 to 85 do
>     VectDef_a[k][j]:=aaaA[k][j-75]
>   od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   VectDef_a[k]:=convert(VectDef_a[k],list)
> od:
> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   VectDef_a[k]:=convert(VectDef_a[k],Vector)
> od:
```

1.6.2 Vectors of type b (we compute the columns of the matrices \mathcal{K}'_b , \mathcal{K}_b and \mathcal{K}''_b)

Columns of $\mathcal{N}'_{\mathbf{b}}$ (twenty five (10×1) -vectors)

```
> Mg:=(y,z,p,q)->(y+t*y^p/z^q,z);
```

$$Mg := (y, z, p, q) \mapsto y + \frac{ty^p}{z^q}, z$$

$$> \text{M} := (y, z) \rightarrow \text{Mg}(y, z, p, q);$$

$$M := (y, z) \mapsto Mg(y, z, p, q)$$

$$Ab_{p,q}$$

```
> bA:=unapply(MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1, champ1(M)), (p,q)):
```

Columns of \mathcal{N}_b to which we add a (25×25) -identity block then 30 zeros

 $Ab_{0,1}$

```
> pro1:= [0,0,0,0,0,0,2*mu[4]^5,10*mu[4]^4,3*mu[5]^3,9*mu[5]^2, 1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,  
0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> nops(pro1);  
> bbA[0,1]:=convert(pro1,Vector):  
> bbA[0,1][11];
```

[illegible]

65

1

 $Ab_{1,1}$

```
> pro2:=[-1,0,0,0,0,0,mu[4]^3,3*mu[4]^2,-2*mu[5]^2,-4*mu[5],0,1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> nops(pro2);  
> bbA[1,1]:=convert(pro2,Vector):  
> bbA[1,1][12];
```

[illegible]

65

1

 $Ab_{2,1}$

```
> pro3:= [0,0,2*mu[2],2,3*mu[3],3,4*mu[4],4,5*mu[5],5, 0,0,1,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,  
0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> nops(pro3);  
> bbA[2,1]:=convert(pro3,Vector):  
> bbA[2,1][13];
```

[illegible]

65

[illegible]

$Ac_{2,1}$

[illegible]
$$Ac_{1,3}$$
[illegible] $Ac_{2,3}$ [illegible] $Ac_{3.3}$
$$\begin{aligned} \textit{pro}11 &:= [\mu_1^{-3}, -3\mu_1^{-4}, 0, 0, 0, 0, \mu_4^6, 6\mu_4^5, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, \\ &\quad 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0, 0] \end{aligned}$$
 $Ac_{4,3}$ [illegible] $Ac_{0.4}$


```
> pro18:= [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,  
0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,  
> nops(pro18);  
> ccA[5,4] :=convert(pro18,Vector):  
> ccA[5,4][53];
```

65

```
> pro19:= [0,0,0,0,0,0,0,11704*mu[4]^18,210672*mu[4]^17,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,  
0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0,0];  
> nops(pro19);  
> ccA[0,5]:=convert(pro19,Vector):  
> ccA[0,5][54];
```

65

[illegible]

65

[illegible]

65

[illegible]

65

 $Ac_{4,5}$


```
> for j from 76 to 85 do
> uu[p,q][j] := cccA(p,q)[j-75]
> od
> od
> od:
> for q from 1 to 5 do
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> uu[p,q] := convert(uu[p,q],list)
> od
> od:
> q:=1:
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> VectDef_c[p+1] := uu[p,q]
> od:
> q:=2:
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> VectDef_c[p+4] := uu[p,q]
> od:
> q:=3:
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> VectDef_c[p+8] := uu[p,q]
> od:
> q:=4:
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> VectDef_c[p+13] := uu[p,q]
> od:
> q:=5:
> for p from 0 to q+1 do
> VectDef_c[p+19] := uu[p,q]
> od:
> p:='p':
> q:='q':
```

1.6.4 Vectors of type d (we compute the columns of the matrices \mathcal{N}'_d , \mathcal{N}_d and \mathcal{N}''_d)

Columns of \mathcal{N}_d' (five (10×1) -vectors)

```
> Mg:=(y,z,p)->(y+t*y^(p+2)/z^p,z+t*y^(p+1)/z^(p-1));
```

$$Mg := (y, z, p) \mapsto y + \frac{ty^{p+2}}{z^p}, z + \frac{ty^{p+1}}{z^{p-1}}$$

$$> M := (y, z) \rightarrow Mg(y, z, p);$$

$$M := (y, z) \mapsto Mg(y, z, p)$$

$$Ad_p$$

```
> dA:=unapply(MatrixMatrixMultiply(R_1,champ1(M)),p):
```

Columns of \mathcal{N}_d to which we add 50 zeros then a (5×5) -identity block

 Ad_1 [illegible]

```
> nops(pro1);
```

```
> ddA[1]:=convert(pro1,Vector):
```

```
> ddA[1][61];
```

[illegible]

65

1

 Ad_2 [illegible]

```
> nops(pro2);
```

```
> ddA[2]:=convert(pro2,Vector):
```

```
> ddA[2][62];
```



```

> VectDef_d[k][j]:=ddA[k][j-10]
> od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 5 do
>   for j from 76 to 85 do
>     VectDef_d[k][j]:=dddA(k)[j-75]
>   od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 5 do
>   VectDef_d[k]:=convert(VectDef_d[k],list)
> od:
> for k from 1 to 5 do
>   VectDef_d[k]:=convert(VectDef_d[k],Vector)
> od:

```

1.6.5 Construction of the matrix \mathcal{V}_2

We put together the 8 vectors of type a, the 25 vectors of type b, the 25 vectors of type c and the 5 vectors of type d.

```

> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   V[k]:=VectDef_a[k]
> od:
> for k from 9 to 33 do
>   V[k]:=VectDef_b[k-8]
> od:
> for k from 34 to 58 do
>   V[k]:=VectDef_c[k-33]
> od:
> for k from 59 to 63 do
>   V[k]:=VectDef_d[k-58]
> od:
> for k from 1 to 63 do
>   WW[k]:=convert(V[k],list)
> od:
> MatVectDef:=Transpose(Matrix([seq(WW[k],k=1..63)])):

```

We define the images of the 8 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ under the action of \mathcal{V} .

```

> for k from 1 to 8 do
>   ImageVectDef[k]:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(MM,VectDef[k])
> od:

```

We know how to compute these 8 vectors in the basis with the 65 vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ thanks to the relations (5.3) given in the article. We check that these relations are satisfied (these 8 instructions give 85 zeros).

```

> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[1][k]-WW[1][k]-3*WW[62][k]+4*WW[15][k]+3*WW[36][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[2][k]-WW[2][k]+3*WW[60][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[3][k]-WW[3][k]+3*WW[59][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[4][k]-WW[4][k]-2*WW[20][k]-WW[40][k]+2*WW[63][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[5][k]-WW[5][k]-2*WW[61][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[6][k]-WW[6][k]-2*WW[60][k]);
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   simplify(ImageVectDef[7][k]-WW[7][k]);
> od:

```

1.7 Computation of the action of ψ_* on $H^1(X, TX)$

Construction of the supplementary \mathcal{E}_1 of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ of dimension 22 in $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$.

We form a (30×30) -matrix NN_1 whose the first 22 columns are now zero and the last 8 are the basis vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ computed previously.

```
> for k from 1 to 30 do
> for j from 23 to 30 do
> N1[k][j]:=VectDef[j-22][k]
> od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 30 do
> for j from 1 to 22 do
> N1[k][j]:=0
> od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 30 do
> N1[k]:=convert(N1[k],list)
> od:
> NN1:=Matrix([seq(N1[k],k=1..30)]):
```

We fill the first 22 columns of NN_1 by some vectors chosen among the algebraic basis of $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$; they will define a supplementary \mathcal{E}_1 of $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$.

```
> NN1[1,1]:=1:
> NN1[2,2]:=1:
> NN1[3,3]:=1:
> NN1[4,4]:=1:
> NN1[5,5]:=1:
> NN1[6,6]:=1:
> NN1[7,7]:=1:
> NN1[8,8]:=1:
> NN1[9,9]:=1:
> NN1[10,10]:=1:
> NN1[11,11]:=1:
> NN1[12,12]:=1:
> NN1[13,13]:=1:
> NN1[14,14]:=1:
> NN1[15,15]:=1:
> NN1[16,16]:=1:
> NN1[17,17]:=1:
> NN1[21,18]:=1:
> NN1[22,19]:=1:
> NN1[23,20]:=1:
> NN1[24,21]:=1:
> NN1[25,22]:=1:
```

We compute the determinant of NN_1 , that is nonzero for generic parameters μ_i ; this shows that \mathcal{E}_1 is a supplementary to $V(\mathfrak{D}_1)$.

```
> Determinant(NN1);
12  $\mu_4 \mu_5 (-6 \mu_4 \mu_5 - 4 \mu_4 \mu_5^2 + 9 \mu_5 \alpha + 9 \mu_4^2 \alpha + 45 \mu_5 + 45 \mu_4^2 - 36 \mu_4)$ 
```

We extract the first 22 columns of NN_1 in order to form the matrix `left`, that is the injection matrix of \mathcal{E}_1 into $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$.

```
> for k from 1 to 30 do
> for j from 1 to 22 do
> coeff1[k][j]:=NN1[k,j]:
> od:
> od:
> for k from 1 to 30 do
> coeff1[k]:=convert(coeff1[k],list)
> od:
> left:=Matrix([seq(coeff1[k],k=1..30)]):
```

Definition of the supplementary \mathcal{E}_2 of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ in $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ of dimension 22 which is the image of \mathcal{E}_1 by the inclusion of $W(\mathfrak{D}_1)$ into $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$.

We form a (85×85) -matrix NN_2 whose the first 22 columns are now zero and the last 63 are some basis vectors of $V(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ computed previously.

```

> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   for j from 23 to 85 do
>     N2[k][j]:=WW[j-22][k]
>   od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   for j from 1 to 22 do
>     N2[k][j]:=0
>   od
> od:
> for k from 1 to 85 do
>   N2[k]:=convert(N2[k],list)
> od:
> NN2:=Matrix([seq(N2[k],k=1..85)]):

```

We fill the first 22 columns of NN_2 by the basis vectors of \mathcal{E}_2 .

```

> NN2[1,1]:=1:
> NN2[2,2]:=1:
> NN2[3,3]:=1:
> NN2[4,4]:=1:
> NN2[5,5]:=1:
> NN2[6,6]:=1:
> NN2[7,7]:=1:
> NN2[8,8]:=1:
> NN2[9,9]:=1:
> NN2[10,10]:=1:
> NN2[11,11]:=1:
> NN2[12,12]:=1:
> NN2[13,13]:=1:
> NN2[14,14]:=1:
> NN2[15,15]:=1:
> NN2[16,16]:=1:
> NN2[17,17]:=1:
> NN2[76,18]:=1:
> NN2[77,19]:=1:
> NN2[78,20]:=1:
> NN2[79,21]:=1:
> NN2[80,22]:=1:

```

The matrix **right** is the projection matrix of $W(\mathfrak{D}_2)$ onto \mathcal{E}_2 .

```

> NNN2:=MatrixInverse(NN2):
> for k from 1 to 22 do
>   for j from 1 to 85 do
>     coeff2[k][j]:=NNN2[k,j]:
>   od:
> od:
> for k from 1 to 22 do
>   coeff2[k]:=convert(coeff2[k],list)
> od:
> right:=Matrix([seq(coeff2[k],k=1..22)]):

```

The matrix **OMG** is the matrix of f_* acting on $H^1(X, TX)$.

```

> OMG:=MatrixMatrixMultiply(right,MatrixMatrixMultiply(MM,left)):
> OMG;

```

```

[ ' 22 x 22 ' (Matrix)
  'Data Type:  ' anything
  'Storage:    ' rectangular
  'Order:     ' Fortran_order ]

```

We assign the parameters λ_i et μ_i otherwise the computation is too heavy.

```

> lambda[1]:=10:
> lambda[2]:=-6:
> lambda[3]:=5:
> lambda[4]:=2:
> lambda[5]:=3:
> mu[1]:=3:
> mu[2]:=-2:

```

```
> mu[3]:=4:
> mu[4]:=3:
> mu[5]:=29:
```

Computation of the eigenvalues of `OMG`.

```
> factor(CharacteristicPolynomial(OMG,x));
```

$$(x^2 + 3x + 1)(x^2 + 18x + 1)(x^2 - 7x + 1)(x^2 + x + 1)(x - 1)^2(x + 1)^4(x^2 - x + 1)^4$$

We look at the size of the Jordan blocks for the multiple eigenvalues.

```
> Id:=Matrix(22,22,shape=identity):
```

```
> Rank(OMG+Id);
> Rank((OMG+Id)^2);
> Rank((OMG+Id)^3);
```

19

18

18

```
> Rank(OMG-Id);
> Rank((OMG-Id)^2);
```

20

20

```
> Rank(OMG-(1+I*sqrt(3))/2*Id);
> Rank((OMG-(1+I*sqrt(3))/2*Id)^2);
```

19

19

2 Quadratic maps fixing a cuspidal cubic curve

```
> restart;
```

2.1 Kähler differentials on a cuspidal cubic curve

2.1.1 Automorphisms in affine coordinates

The cuspidal cubic C is defined in affine coordinates (x, y) by the equation $y^2 = x^3$. It can be parameterized away from the cusp by a coordinate t , where $x = t^{-2}$ and $y = t^{-3}$. Let $(x, y) \rightarrow (f(x, y), g(x, y))$ be a the following birational transformation of \mathbb{A}^2 , which is regular at $(0, 0)$.

```
> f:=(x, y)->(b^2*x^2-2*a*b*y+a^2*x)/(b^2*x-a^2)^2;
> g:=(x, y)->(b^3*y^2-3*b^2*a*x*y+3*b*a^2*x^2-a^3*y)/(b^2*x-a^2)^3;
```

$$f := (x, y) \mapsto \frac{b^2x^2 + a^2x - 2aby}{(b^2x - a^2)^2}$$

$$g := (x, y) \mapsto \frac{3ba^2x^2 - 3b^2axy + b^3y^2 - a^3y}{(b^2x - a^2)^3}$$

We check that p induces the automorphism $t \rightarrow at + b$ of C

```
> simplify (f(t^(-2), t^(-3))/g(t^(-2), t^(-3)));
```

$at + b$

2.1.2 Action on the Zariski cotangent space of the cusp

We compute the action of p on the Zariski cotangent space of the cusp.

```
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y), x)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y), y)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(g(x,y), x)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(g(x,y), y)));
```

a^{-2}

$$-2 \frac{b}{a^3}$$

0

$$a^{-3}$$

2.1.3 Action on torsion differentials

If τ is the torsion differential $2xdy - 3ydx$, we write $p^*\tau = udx + vdy$ and we compute u and v .

```
> u:=(x, y)->2*f(x, y)*diff(g(x, y), x)-3*g(x, y)*diff(f(x, y), x):
> v:=(x, y)->2*f(x, y)*diff(g(x, y), y)-3*g(x, y)*diff(f(x, y), y):
> factor(u(x,y));
> factor(v(x,y));
```

$$-3 \frac{-2a^2b^3x^3 + 4ab^4x^2y - 2b^5xy^2 + a^4bx^2 - 5a^3b^2xy + 3a^2b^3y^2 + a^5y}{(-b^2x + a^2)^5}$$

$$2 \frac{3ab^4x^3 - 2b^5x^2y - 5a^3b^2x^2 + a^2b^3xy + ab^4y^2 + a^5x + a^4by}{(-b^2x + a^2)^5}$$

Using that $x^2 = y^3$, we see that $p^*\tau = w(x, y) \times \tau$ where w is defined as follows:

```
> w:=(x, y)->(2*b^5*x*y-4*b^4*a*x^2-b^4*a*y^2-b^3*a^2*y+5*b^2*a^3*x-a^5)/(b^2*x-a^2)^5;
```

$$w := (x, y) \mapsto \frac{-4b^4ax^2 - b^4ay^2 + 2b^5xy + 5b^2a^3x - b^3a^2y - a^5}{(b^2x - a^2)^5}$$

We have $p^*\tau = w(0, 0) \times \tau + \frac{\partial w}{\partial x}(0, 0) \times x\tau$ and $p^*(x\tau) = \frac{\partial(fw)}{\partial x}(0, 0) \times x\tau$. We compute the three coefficients $w(0, 0)$, $\frac{\partial w}{\partial x}(0, 0)$ and $\frac{\partial(fw)}{\partial x}(0, 0)$.

```
> w(0,0);
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(w(x, y), x)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y)*w(x, y), x)));
```

$$a^{-5}$$

0

$$a^{-7}$$

```
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(w(x, y), x)));
```

0

```
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y)*w(x, y), x)));
```

$$a^{-7}$$

```
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y), x)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(f(x,y), y)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(g(x,y), x)));
> subs(x=0, y=0, simplify(diff(g(x,y), y)));
```

$$a^{-2}$$

$$-2 \frac{b}{a^3}$$

0

$$a^{-3}$$

2.2 First definitions

```
> restart;
```

2.2.1 The quadratic transform

Definition of the linear transform mapping $[1, 1, 1]$, $[a, 1, a^3]$ and $[b, 1, b^3]$ on $[1, 0, 0]$, $[0, 1, 0]$ and $[0, 0, 1]$.

```
> A:=(b^3-a^3)*x+(b*a^3-a*b^3)*y+(a-b)*z;
> B:=(1-b^3)*x+(b^3-b)*y+(b-1)*z;
> C:=(a^3-1)*x+(a-a^3)*y+(1-a)*z;
```

$$A := (b^3 - a^3)x + (ba^3 - ab^3)y + (a - b)z$$

$$B := (1 - b^3)x + (b^3 - b)y + (b - 1)z$$

$$C := (a^3 - 1)x + (a - a^3)y + (1 - a)z$$

Composition with the Cremona involution. The transformation $[x, y, z] \rightarrow [X, Y, Z]$ is a quadratic birational transformation whose indeterminacy points are $[1, 1, 1]$, $[a, 1, a^3]$ and $[b, 1, b^3]$.

```
> X:=B*C:
> Y:=A*C:
> Z:=A*B:
```

Definition of a 3x3 matrix.

```
> m[1]:=3*(a-b)^4*(b+1+4*a)^2*(2*b-1+2*a)^3*(2*a-b+2)^2*(b-1)*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2):
> m[2]:=-(3*(a-2-2*b))*(a-b)^2*(b+1+4*a)^2*(2*b-1+2*a)^2*(2*a-b+2)^2*(b-1)^3*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2):
> m[3]:=3*(-1+a)^2*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2)*(b-1)*(2*a-b+2)^3*(2*b-1+2*a)^2*(a-b)^2*(b+1+4*a)^2:
> m[4]:=-(2*a-b+2)^3*(2*b-1+2*a)^3*(b+1+4*a)^3*(a-b)^5:
> m[5]:=-(2*a-b+2)^3*(b+1+4*a)^3*(a-b)^3*(2*b-1+2*a)^3*(b-1)^2:
> m[6]:=-(2*b-1+2*a)^3*(a-b)^3*(b+1+4*a)^3*(2*a-b+2)^3*(-1+a)^2:
> m[7]:=27*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2)^3*(b-1)^3*(2*b-1+2*a)^3*(a-b)^2:
> m[8]:=-27*(b-1)^5*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2)^3*(a-2-2*b)^3:
> m[9]:=27*(b-1)^3*(2*a-b+2)^3*(-1+a)^2*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2)^3:
```

Introduction of an auxiliary coefficient c.

```
> c:=(1/9)*(2*a-b+2)*(2*b-1+2*a)*(b+1+4*a)*(a-b)/((b-1)*(b^2+2*b-b*a+2*a+4+a^2));
c := 1/9 * (2*a - b + 2)(2*b - 1 + 2*a)(b + 1 + 4*a)(a - b) / ((b - 1)(b^2 + 2*b - b*a + 2*a + 4 + a^2))
```

Composition of $[x, y, z] \rightarrow [X, Y, Z]$ with m to obtain a birational transform fixing the cubic $y^2z = x^3$. Next we multiply by the diagonal element $\text{diag}\{c\mu, 1, (c\mu)^3\}$. The constant c has been chosen in order that μ is the multiplier of the transformation acting on the curve.

```
> U:=(c*mu)*(m[1]*X+m[2]*Y+m[3]*Z):
> V:=m[4]*X+m[5]*Y+m[6]*Z:
> W:=(c*mu)^3*(m[7]*X+m[8]*Y+m[9]*Z):
```

We express the previous transform in the affine coordinates (x, z) .

```
> f:=unapply(U/V, x, z):
> y:=1:
> g:=unapply(W/V, x, z):
```

We check that the cubic $y^2z = x^3$ is fixed.

```
> simplify(g(t, t^3)-f(t, t^3)^3);
```

0

Computation of the multiplier.

```
> factor(f(t, t^3));
```

$$\frac{1}{3}(1 + 3t + b + a)\mu$$

Definition of the translation factor.

```
> epsilon:=(a+b+1)*mu/3;
```

$$\epsilon := \frac{1}{3}(a + b + 1)\mu$$

Definition of the points p_i^- .

```
> p1:=(1-2*a-2*b)*mu/3;
> p2:=(-2+a-2*b)*mu/3;
> p3:=(-2-2*a+b)*mu/3;
```

$$p1 := \frac{1}{3}(-2b + 1 - 2a)\mu$$

$$p2 := \frac{1}{3}(a - 2 - 2b)\mu$$

$$p3 := \frac{1}{3}(b - 2 - 2a)\mu$$

2.2.2 The fixed point

Computation of the smooth fixed point on the cubic.

```
> solve(f(t, t^3)-t, t);
```

$$-1/3 \frac{(a+b+1)\mu}{\mu-1}$$

This point is (p, q) in the coordinates (x, z) .

```
> p:=-1/3)*mu*(a+b+1)/(-1+mu);
> q:=p^3;
```

$$p := -1/3 \frac{(a+b+1)\mu}{\mu-1}$$

$$q := -1/27 \frac{(a+b+1)^3 \mu^3}{(\mu-1)^3}$$

We check that μ is an eigenvalue of the differential at a fixed point.

```
> factor((coeftayl(f(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [1, 0])-(mu)*(coeftayl(g(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [0, 1])-(mu)-coeftayl(g(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [1, 0])*coeftayl(f(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [0, 1])));
```

0

Calculation of the other eigenvalue: we divide the determinant by μ .

```
> zeta:=simplify(((coeftayl(f(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [1, 0]))*(coeftayl(g(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [0, 1]))-coeftayl(g(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [1, 0])*coeftayl(f(x,z), [x, z]=[p, q], [0, 1])))
/mu;
```

2.3 Computations for the permutation (1)(2)(3)

```
> a:='a': b:='b':
```

2.3.1 Computations of a and b

```
> solve({mu^(i-1)*(p1-p)+p=1, mu^(j-1)*(p2-p)+p=a}, {a, b});
```

$$\{a = \frac{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} - 2\mu^{j-1}\mu + \mu^{i-1}\mu - 1 + 3\mu^{j-1}}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)(\mu^{j-1}\mu - 1)}, b = -\frac{\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)\mu(\mu^{j-1}\mu - 1)}\}$$

```
> a:=simplify((2*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu*mu^(i-1)-2*mu^(j-1)*mu+mu^(i-1)*mu-1+3*mu^(j-1))/((2*mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(i-1)+1)*(mu^(j-1)*mu-1)));
```

$$a := \frac{2\mu^{j+1+i} - 3\mu^{j+i} - 2\mu^{j+1} + \mu^{i+1} - \mu + 3\mu^j}{(\mu^j - 1)(2\mu^{i+1} - 3\mu^i + \mu)}$$

```
> b:=simplify(-(mu^(j-1)*mu^3*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(j-1)*mu^2+2*mu^(i-1)*mu^2-5*mu+3)/((2*mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(i-1)+1)*mu*(mu^(j-1)*mu-1)));
```

$$b := \frac{-\mu^{j+2+i} + 3\mu^{j+1+i} - 2\mu^{j+2} - 2\mu^{2+i} + 5\mu^2 - 3\mu}{\mu(\mu^j - 1)(2\mu^{i+1} - 3\mu^i + \mu)}$$

Verification: $\mu^{k-1} \times (p3 - p) + p = b$ when μ is a root of P_τ .

```
> factor(numer(expand((mu^(k-1)*(p3-p)+p-b))));
```

$$-3(\mu-1)(2\mu-\mu^i\mu-\mu^j\mu-\mu^k\mu+\mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i+\mu^k\mu^i-1+\mu^j\mu^i-2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i+\mu^k\mu^j)$$

2.3.2 Computation of ζ

```
> factor(expand(zeta*mu^(i+j+k-3)-1));
```

$$\frac{-\mu^i\mu - \mu^j\mu + 2\mu - \mu^k\mu + \mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i + \mu^k\mu^i + \mu^k\mu^j + \mu^j\mu^i - 2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i - 1}{-\mu^i\mu + 2\mu - \mu^j\mu - 1 + \mu^j\mu^i}$$

2.4 Computations for the permutation (123)

```
> a:='a': b:='b':
```

2.4.1 Computations of a and b

```
> solve({mu^(i-1)*(p1-p)+p=a, mu^(j-1)*(p2-p)+p=b}, {a, b});
```

$$\{a = \frac{(2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} - 1)\mu}{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 5\mu - 3}, b = \frac{(\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} + \mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1} + 1 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu)\mu}{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 5\mu - 3}\}$$

```
> a:=(2*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(j-1)*mu*mu^(i-1)-1)*mu/(2*mu^(j-1)*mu^3*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu^2+3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2-3*mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(j-1)*mu+5*mu-3);
```

$$a := \frac{(2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} - 1)\mu}{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 5\mu - 3}$$

```
> b:=- (mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu*mu^(i-1)+mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(j-1)+1+3*mu^(j-1)*mu)*mu/(2*mu^(j-1)*mu^3*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu^2+3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2-3*mu^(i-1)*mu-3*mu^(j-1)*mu+5*mu-3);
```

$$b := -\frac{(\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} + \mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1} + 1 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu)\mu}{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 5\mu - 3}$$

Verification: $\mu^{k-1} \times (p3 - p) + p = 1$ when μ is a root of P_τ .

```
> factor(numer(expand((mu^(k-1)*(p3-p)+p-1))));
```

$$-3(\mu-1)(\mu^k\mu\mu^i + \mu^k\mu\mu^j + \mu^j\mu\mu^i + \mu^i\mu + 2\mu + \mu^j\mu + \mu^k\mu + \mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i - \mu^k\mu^i - \mu^i - \mu^k\mu^j - \mu^k - \mu^j\mu^i - 1 - \mu^j - 2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i)$$

2.4.2 Computations of ζ

```
> factor(expand(zeta*mu^(i+j+k-3)-1));
```

$$\frac{\mu^i\mu + 2\mu + \mu^k\mu + \mu^j\mu\mu^i + \mu^j\mu + \mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i + \mu^k\mu\mu^j + \mu^k\mu\mu^i - \mu^k\mu^j - \mu^i - 1 - \mu^j - \mu^k - \mu^k\mu^i - 2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i - \mu^j\mu^i}{\mu^i\mu + 2\mu + \mu^j\mu\mu^i + \mu^j\mu - \mu^i - 1 - \mu^j - \mu^j\mu^i}$$

2.5 Computations for the permutation (1)(23)

```
> a:='a': b:='b':
```

2.5.1 Computations of a and b

```
> solve({mu^(i-1)*(p1-p)+p=1, mu^(j-1)*(p2-p)+p=b}, {a, b});
```

$$\{a = \frac{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} - 5\mu + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 3}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)(\mu^{j-1}\mu + 1)\mu}, b = \frac{\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{j-1}\mu + \mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} - 1}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)(\mu^{j-1}\mu + 1)}\}$$

```
> a:=(2*mu^(j-1)*mu^3*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu^2-2*mu^(j-1)*mu^2-5*mu+3*mu^(j-1)*mu+3)/((-3*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu+1)*(mu^(j-1)*mu+1)*mu);
```

$$a := \frac{2\mu^{j-1}\mu^3\mu^{i-1} - 2\mu^{j-1}\mu^2 + 2\mu^{i-1}\mu^2 - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} - 5\mu + 3\mu^{j-1}\mu + 3}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)(\mu^{j-1}\mu + 1)\mu}$$

```
> b:=- (mu^(j-1)*mu^2*mu^(i-1)-3*mu^(j-1)*mu*mu^(i-1)+mu^(i-1)*mu+2*mu^(j-1)*mu-1)/((-3*mu^(i-1)+2*mu^(i-1)*mu+1)*(mu^(j-1)*mu+1));
```

$$b := -\frac{\mu^{j-1}\mu^2\mu^{i-1} + 2\mu^{j-1}\mu + \mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{j-1}\mu\mu^{i-1} - 1}{(2\mu^{i-1}\mu - 3\mu^{i-1} + 1)(\mu^{j-1}\mu + 1)}$$

Verification: $\mu^{k-1} \times (p_3 - p) + p = a$ when μ is a root of P_τ .

> factor(numer(expand((mu^(k-1)*(p3-p)+p-a))));

$$-3\mu(\mu-1)(-2\mu + \mu^j\mu\mu^i + \mu^i\mu - \mu^j\mu - \mu^k\mu + \mu^k\mu\mu^i + \mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i + \mu^j + 1 - \mu^j\mu^i + \mu^k\mu^j - \mu^k\mu^i - 2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i + \mu^k)$$

2.5.2 Computations of ζ

> factor(expand(zeta*mu^(i+j+k-3)-1));

$$-\frac{\mu^i\mu - 2\mu - \mu^k\mu + \mu^j\mu\mu^i - \mu^j\mu + \mu^k\mu\mu^j\mu^i + \mu^k\mu\mu^i + \mu^j + \mu^k\mu^j + 1 + \mu^k - \mu^k\mu^i - 2\mu^k\mu^j\mu^i - \mu^j\mu^i}{\mu^j\mu\mu^i + \mu^i\mu - \mu^j\mu^i - 2\mu - \mu^j\mu + \mu^j + 1}$$

CNRS, I2M (MARSEILLE) & IHÉS

E-mail address: `jgrivaux@math.cnrs.fr`